

## Awaken Chapter 121 -

Inside the Great Wei Palace.

Li Guangxiao rushed in, he was so excited that he was about to cry ah.

He was really excited.

The more he thought about the water chariot project mentioned by Xu Qingnian, the more he thought it was feasible, and the more he thought about it, the more he thought it was a divine tool for the country.

Don't look at it as just a small invention, but it could change the current production capacity of Great Wei.

Truth be told, Li Guangxiao's opinion of Xu Qingnian had changed.

Before, he thought that Xu Qingnian was a very intelligent person and a great talent.

But now, he feels that Xu Qingnian is more than a great talent.

It's not enough that he has the talent of the Ministry of Justice, it's not enough that he has the talent of the Ministry of the Household, but now he even knows about agriculture.

The most amazing thing is that Xu Qingnian took some time to toss around and created this kind of peaceful and divine weapon.

What the hell kind of person is this?

Li Guanghsiao really doesn't know how to describe Xu Qingnian, he feels like he has found a treasure, every day he can get different surprises ah.

But what Li Guangxiao knew even more was one thing, he had to come to the palace quickly and talk this matter over with the empress.

One is to let the empress promote the waterwheel project, the second is to let the empress pay attention to Xu Qingnian, not this kind of attention now, but incomparable attention, let the empress know Xu Qingnian's talent, let the empress protect Xu Qingnian well come.

The first is that you can't hurt Xu Qingnian at all, whoever dares to touch Xu Qingnian is the enemy of the Great Wei, dead enemy.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

Thinking of this, Li Guangxiao's voice rang out again.

"Your Majesty! Heaven bless the Great Wei! Heaven bless the Great Wei!"

He walked into the great hall, extremely disoriented.

"Teacher, what has happened? Why are you like this?"

The empress came out of the Dragon Palace, and she looked at her teacher with a curious look in her eyes.

Her own teacher, who was an old man of three dynasties, had been through three emperors and was extremely wise.

So the empress was a little curious, she did not understand what had happened to make her teacher lose his temper like this.

Stepping inside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart, Li Guangxiao's voice rang out.

"Your Majesty, Heaven bless Great Wei."

Li Guangxiao still could not help but shout out, and then he took a deep breath to calm himself down.

"Your Majesty, may I borrow my paper and pencil."

Li Guangxiao said so.

"Give the ink."

The empress spoke out, and immediately someone brought paper and pencil and placed it in front of Li Guangxiao.

And Li Guangxiao swallowed his saliva, gripped the brush tightly and drew on the white paper.

About a short while later, Li Guangxiao finished making the diagram and pushed this out, "Please look at it, Your Majesty."

The empress waved her hand, and at that moment the white paper floated slightly, and in a short while it appeared in her eyes.

It was a drawing of a waterwheel.

As she looked at the drawing of the waterwheel, the Empress' face gradually changed.

“Field irrigation.”

The empress instantly realised what it was, and she was a little surprised that although the drawing was rather crude, it looked as if there was nothing seriously wrong with it, it was just that the details were not all painted to come.

But she could also feel the value of this object.

“Teacher, is there a full drawing of this object?”

The empress asked directly.

“Yes, but I don’t have it here, this object was conceived by Xu Qingnian.”

“And it has already been made.”

“Your Majesty, you still remember Xu Qingnian’s angry rebuke of the Great Confucian, and you issued an imperial decree to

punish the people of South Yu Province with 10% of their taxes?”

Li Guangxiao opened his mouth and asked.

“I remember.”

The empress nodded her head.

“Xu Qingnian felt some guilt towards the people, so he invented this, and later had a friend build a waterwheel in the South Yu Province and conducted a simple test.”

“As a result, this seasonal harvest, the grain production of South Yufu increased by 40% more.”

Li Guangxiao said with some excitement.

“Forty percent?”

The empress revealed a look of surprise.

“In reply to Your Majesty, I think the ruler of the Southern Yu Province should have written a report on this matter, and according to this time, the report on the harvest of grain fields from all over the world should have reached the Ministry of Household Affairs, so we can have someone check it out.”

Li Guangxiao said so.

“Wan’er, go to the Ministry of Household Affairs and check it out quickly.”

The empress immediately spoke.

If it was just a small place that suddenly increased its grain production by 40%, it would not be a big deal, but if the entire Southern Yu Province increased its grain production by 40%, it would not be a small matter.

The fact is that according to what Li Guangxiao said, the South Yu Province is relying on a tool to increase the food production of Qi by 40% this time.

Li Guangxiao did not say anything more, he quietly waited for the news, but he still had some shortness of breath between him, and it could be seen that he was really excited.

As a veteran of three dynasties, Li Guangxiao knew only too well what the Wei Empire lacked today.

The seven Northern Expeditions had emptied the country of its wealth.

The population of Wei had been reduced by 50%, and the lack of labour had left many people destitute and unable to eat a single bite of rice, resulting in public discontent.

It was also because of the people’s grievances that the vassal kings dared to do whatever they wanted, thus putting pressure on the Wei dynasty step by step.

The rebellion of the vassal kings has been inevitable since ancient times, and no scheme, whether to suppress or divide them, can put an end to it.

Only the hearts of the people can really put an end to rebellion by vassal kings.

The people will not support a rebellion if they are well fed and clothed, but if they are not well fed and clothed, then it is a different story.

Xu Qingnian’s waterwheel project does not dare to say that it can feed all the people of Wei now, but if Xu Qingnian is not lying, it will only take five years, not even five years, and Wei will at least be relieved of a great deal of pressure.

More than 70% of the people would have enough to eat, and the remaining 30% might not have enough to eat, but not so much that they would be unable to eat.

Not only that, but the biggest source of revenue for the treasury would be taxation on food production. If that were the case, then the revenue for the treasury of Great Wei would have to double every year.

A quarter of an hour later.

Zhao Wan'er came back.

After entering the hall, Zhao Wan'er's pace was extremely fast, and in her hand she was holding the zhengzhi of food production that had been handed in by the Southern Yufu.

"Your Majesty!"

"It has been verified that the first half of the harvest of the Southern Yu Province is indeed 40% more than the second half of last year, last year the late rice was 700,000 stones of grain, this year the early rice is 1,020,000 quintals."

Zhao Wan'er presented the official's report to the court.

The empress took it and slowly unfolded it, just for a glance, and then closed it immediately afterwards.

"Xu Qingnian! How could you have such a talent!"

At this moment, the empress was completely unable to calm down, she could not trust Li Guangxiao or Xu Qingnian, but it was impossible not to trust the zhengzhi, if she dared to deceive herself, it would be a great crime.

"Phew!"

The empress slowly exhaled a breath and looked towards Li Guangxiao.

"Teacher, what do you mean?"

Did she directly, asking Li Guangxiao what he meant.

"Your Majesty, I have not yet finished."

Li Guangxiao did not answer the empress' question, but told her that she had not finished.

"Please speak, teacher, I, for one, am all ears."

The empress was in no hurry and allowed Li Guangxiao to finish.

"Your Majesty, you should know that my old teacher is now at Xu Qingnian's home."

"Today, someone came from South Yufu with a letter to him, and heard Xu Qingnian say that the grain harvest in South Yufu had increased by 40%."

"Your Majesty, guess what Xu Qingnian's first reaction was at that time?"

Li Guangxiao opened his mouth and asked the empress.

“He should have been happier, after all, a forty percent increase is a great achievement, but with the arrogant nature of the, he might have been calm.”

The empress said without thinking, this was the reaction of a normal person, of course Xu Qingnian was such a great talent, it was normal to have an arrogant nature.

“No.”

“Your Majesty, Xu Qingnian’s first reaction is discontent.”

Li Guangxiao’s voice got a little agitated again.

“Discontent?”

This time the empress was a little surprised, while Zhao Wan’er at the side was also a little curious.

Forty percent was still dissatisfied?

“What does the teacher mean?”

The Empress seemed to have guessed something, and her eyes instantly brightened up.

“Your Majesty’s guess was correct, Xu Qingnian was completely dissatisfied with this amount, and I couldn’t help but ask a few questions at the time.”

“Do you know what Xu Qingnian said?”

“He said that his expectation was to double the grain production, and that he was not happy that it had only increased by forty percent, and that it had not met his expectations.”

When Li Guangxiao said this, an old face turned red.

“Doubling the grain production?”

At this moment, the empress stood up, she gazed at her teacher, if the person in front of her was not her teacher, she would never believe it.

“How is this possible?”

“Wait! The Field of Desolation?”

The Empress' first reaction was that it was impossible, but soon she guessed the possibility that it wasn't impossible to double the food production, and the only way to do that was to reseed those good abandoned fields.

"No! No! No!"

"Your Majesty, if that were the case, the old minister would never have lost his temper so much."

"What Xu Qingnian meant to say was that the normal situation would be to double the amount, and if the deserted fields were used up, then it would not be doubled, but doubled."

When Li Guangxiao said this, his voice trembled again!

"Twice!"

When she heard this amount, the empress was completely shocked.

Twice as much?

What does this mean?

The Great Wei treasury doubled every year, 10,000,000 taels to stabilise the basic expenses of the dynasty, 10,000,000 taels taken to develop the country, the impact that would be brought about would be extremely frightening.

One of the most intuitive benefits is that once the people are well fed, they will be willing to have more children, and the population will rise, giving birth to many labourers.

With the accumulation of time, in just five years, Wei will have a small boom.

This is what the Empress could rely on?

The Empress could not believe it.

And just then, a voice suddenly sounded outside.

"Report!"

"Southern Yufu Prefect Li Guangxin has sent a secret letter."

As the voice rang out, the empress spoke directly.

"Present it."

At that moment, Zhao Wan'er walked quickly towards the outside of the main hall, picked up the secret letter, and then directly handed it to the empress.

Opening the secret letter.

Without any hesitation, the empress directly began to read the contents of the secret letter.

After a long time.

The Empress was frozen in place.

As the empress of the Great Wei, she had ascended to the throne as a woman, seemingly young, but she had experienced countless things, and it could be said that she had seen all the great storms.

But upon reading the secret letter, she froze.

“Your Majesty, what did the Prefect of South Yufu say?”

Li Guangxiao opened his mouth and could not help but ask, this was the first time he had seen the empress look like this.

“Teacher, you can see for yourself.”

The empress emperor did not say anything, but only handed the secret letter to Li Guangxiao, who took it and began to seriously

after a little while.

When Li Guangxiao finished reading the secret letter from the Southern Yufu Prefect, his entire person was also silent.

The secret letter sent by the Prefect of South Yu was in two parts, one part was a zheng of the upper speech and the other part was a full map of the waterwheel, no detail was missed, the full picture was shown.

The reason for the silence is this.

The ruler of South Yufu clearly mentioned three things in it, firstly, because his own son Li Xin could not operate the waterwheel, resulting in the waterwheel not running first after it was built, secondly, after the waterwheel was built, but because of the material, it was often damaged by some wild beasts or other reasons, and thirdly, there was only one waterwheel in South Yufu at present, which was completely insufficient for the whole house.



The above three reasons are why there is only 40% more this time. The South Yufu prefect thinks that if the above three problems can be solved, the harvest will most likely be doubled and the abandoned barren fields can also be used.

For the people to plant their fields, the biggest trouble is just two.

Land! Water!

There are enough seeds, and although there is not enough labour, there is at least enough labour to plant the fields.

If you have extra labourers at home, one can cultivate and one can fetch water, but if you don't have enough labourers, it's too much trouble to fetch water after you've cultivated, and you can't afford to buy water, leading many people to stop cultivating their fields, preferring to plant some fruit trees.

So for a place like the capital of the Southern Region, water is more important.

And for poorer places, water is important and so is good land, one cannot be without the other.

Xu Qingnian's little waterwheel project could solve the suffering of the people of Great Wei in cultivating their fields.

"Your Majesty! Great Wei is blessed."

Li Guangxiao could not say anything more, before he was thinking of asking the Prefect of South Yu to bring the drawings to Kyoto and then build the exact same waterwheel to try and see.

But now that he had looked at the complete drawing, he had nothing more to say at all, the drawing was perfectly adequate.

"Teacher."

"How long can this object be used? I see what Li Guangxin has said, and there seems to be quite a few problems."

The empress spoke out, she too was unusually excited, but she was an emperor and many expressions could not possibly be shown.

"According to Xu Qingnian's words, if good materials are used, it is guaranteed that there will be no damage for fifty years, and repairs can be utilised for a hundred years."

“The words of the South Yufu Prefect are not to belittle the waterwheel, but to praise again the usefulness of this waterwheel, if good materials were used, it would not be so troublesome.”

“The only things needed for this waterwheel are wood and iron and stone, and among the Great Wei there is a wood called long vine wood that can withstand great force, while the iron and stone of Great Wei is also extremely famous.”

“If we use these materials, we can use them for a hundred years.”

“If the annual production is doubled, in just five years, Great Wei will see a new era of prosperity, and this will be beneficial in the present time.”

“Your Majesty! I have always been indecisive in everything I have done in my life, but today I would like to ask Your Majesty for the people of the world to allocate funds to the Ministry of Works to build a waterwheel.”

“This object may be a divine weapon for the new dynasty.”

When Li Guangxin said this, he even knelt down directly. He had been indecisive in his life, and did not dare to make a decision on many things, but repeatedly thought over and over again.

But in this case, he no longer hesitated, because he knew that this thing could bring unimaginable benefits to Great Wei.

At the same time, he also hoped that the empress would not hesitate.

“!! Understood!”

Seeing her teacher like this, could the empress not understand the usefulness of this object?

“Declare the decree, summon Xu Qingnian to the palace.”

The empress calmed down, she wanted to summon Xu Qingnian into the palace, firstly to question him carefully and secondly to reward him.

“Your Majesty, declare him later, I still have something to say.”

Li Guangxiao spoke, while the empress nodded and did not pronounce the decree for the time being.

“Your Majesty, Xu Qingnian’s talent can be called ten thousand ancient times, and this water carriage alone is proof enough of his supreme talent.”

“I suggest that Your Majesty must take a fresh look at this Xu Qingnian, and definitely not look at him as an ordinary great talent.”

“This man has the potential to lead Wei to a new glory, but there was a gap between him and Your Majesty when he angrily beheaded the county king.”

“Therefore, I hope that Your Majesty will think of the people of the world and give Xu Qingnian an explanation for this matter, so as not to make Xu Qingnian’s heart feel guilty.”

Li Guangxiao spoke out, his meaning was very direct, he hoped that the empress would slightly admit her mistake to Xu Qingnian, otherwise he was really worried that Xu Qingnian would have a hard time in her heart.

It was only when this was said that Zhao Wan’er’s voice rang out.

“Your Excellency, Your Majesty is the 9-5 Supreme Being of Great Wei, if you make a statement to Xu Qingnian, won’t it undermine the emperor’s authority?”

Zhao Wan’er could not help but speak like this, after all, the Empress was the person she revered most in her heart, she was the emperor of Great Wei, asking her to take a stand was just asking the Empress to apologise?

This! How could this be possible?

“I understand, since ancient times, there is no such thing as a wrong emperor, only a wrong subject, alas! It’s just that.”

Li Guangxiao was also a bit agitated before he spoke like this.

Yes, there is no such thing as a wrong emperor in this world. It is always the subjects who are wrong.

But the next moment, the empress’ voice rang out.

“I, understand.”

A simple sentence, very calm, but the meaning of the sentence made Li Guangxiao freeze.

He could hear what the empress meant, that she was willing to apologise!

This!

It was somewhat unbelievable.

“Your Majesty!”

Zhao Wan'er could not help but speak once more, wanting to say something, but in the face of His Majesty's calm face, she was, for a moment, at a loss for what to say.

“Since ancient times, emperors are all high and mighty, but this is since ancient times, I am for the people of the world, let alone taking a stand, what is the harm in admitting my mistake? This matter, originally, is that I have gone a bit too far, not taking into account the feelings of Xu Aiqing.”

“Today, I, for one, will make a statement to him, please rest assured, teacher.”

The empress spoke up, without any detours, and with great generosity.

“Your Majesty is wise.”

“Since ancient times, emperors are all above the law, but this is ancient times, I am for the people of the world, let alone take a stand, what is the harm in admitting my fault? In this case, it is me who has gone a bit too far, not taking into account the feelings of Xu Aiqing.”

In Shouren academy

Xu aiqing got a will from his Majesty

In the middle of the academy, Xu Qingnian was full of curiosity, he didn't know why the empress had suddenly announced his entry into the palace.

But curious as he was, Xu Qingnian changed into his attendant's uniform and walked towards the palace.

A quarter of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian entered the palace, and it was still Zhao Wan'er who came to fetch him.

“Miss Wan'er, you've become beautiful again.”

Seeing Zhao Wan'er coming, Xu Qingnian immediately smiled and complimented.

“Lord Xu has paid me a compliment.”

Zhao Wan'er smiled faintly.

“Miss Wan'er, what does His Majesty want from me today?”

Xu Qingnian didn't mind asking what the empress wanted to see him about.

“Lord Xu is joking, my servant does not know what His Majesty has summoned you to the palace for.”

Zhao Wan'er did not answer the question.

Hearing this answer, Xu Qingnian still smiled gently on the surface, but in her heart, she was a bit emotional ah.

The relationship was still not in place, if it was in place, she would probably have already told herself.

No, Miss Wan'er still needs to have a good chat, there is nothing to invite her out for a cup of tea, to have a good deep friendship.

Xu Qingnian pondered in his mind.

Not a moment later, Xu Qingnian arrived outside the Hall of the Raising Heart.

“Enter.”

The Empress' voice rang out, Xu Qingnian did not do anything and walked calmly inside the hall.

“I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty, may my emperor live long and prosper.”

Facing the empress, Xu Qingnian paid his respects.

“Xu Aiqing is at ease.”

The empress spoke out, her tone incomparably gentle.

“Thank you, Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian rose, and then looked at the Empress, silent.

Like the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, the Empress's appearance was absolutely the best in the world, but what was different was that the Empress, once high above the world, was like a divine mountain, out of reach.

And now with some gentleness on her face, she had in turn lost that cold arrogance of a divine mountain. Although still enchantingly beautiful, Xu Qingnian still liked that untamed look.

He did not speak, waiting for the empress to speak first.

On the dragon chair.

The Empress felt Xu Qingnian's gaze, although the gaze did not have any evil thoughts, but inexplicably, the Empress felt some strange feeling, but she did not think much about it and spoke instead.

"Xu Aiqing, I, today, am looking for you for only one thing."

"This is a secret letter from Li Guangxin, the Prefect of the Southern Yufu Province."

The empress spoke, and Zhao Wan'er immediately handed the secret letter to Xu Qingnian.

And Xu Qingnian took the secret letter, and after reading the contents carefully, it suddenly dawned on her.

So it was about this.

Uncle Li really valued the letter and sent it to the palace, fearing that he would be punished again.

Xu Qingnian instantly understood why Li Guangxin had written this secret letter.

He was obviously worried that he would be punished by the empress again after he had killed so many merchants, so he had the secret letter sent to him without stopping.

He really had a heart.

"I hope Your Majesty will forgive me."

"The matter of the water chariot, my minister, when it was conceived at the time, did not dare to guarantee that it would enhance the yield of the good fields, so I did not dare to inform Your Majesty, so I ask Your Majesty to understand."

After understanding what was going on, Xu Qingnian bowed towards the empress and admitted her mistake.

Although there was nothing wrong with him, when facing the emperor, even if he was right, he had to say he was wrong.

"Aiqing is serious in her words."

"This is a divine weapon for the kingdom and the society, I naturally understand, and I also understand that Ai Qing uses her bitter conscience, how can she be blamed?"

"Aiqing Xu, today I am looking for you for three things."

“Firstly, if this item is fully promoted in Great Wei, how much value can it add to the food production of Great Wei?”

The empress inquired.

“Er ..... I don't dare to guarantee too much, at least an increase of 30%, after all, Nan Yufu is only a capital city, and I don't dare to guarantee its promotion nationwide.”

Xu Qingnian said a solid answer.

It was perfectly fine to brag to outsiders, not to mention 30%, Xu Qingnian dared to say three times, but with the empress, Xu Qingnian did not dare to talk nonsense, what if he could not do it? Wouldn't he or she end up with a talking point?

There's no need to find trouble over nothing.

The empress: “.....”

Zhao Wan'er: “.....”

Inside the Hall of the Raising Heart, both women froze for a moment, and if Li Guangxiao hadn't said that Xu Qingnian had sworn at home to guarantee at least double the amount, they would almost have believed it.

On the dragon chair.

The empress instantly understood what Xu Qingnian was thinking and laughed bitterly in her heart, but she had to get Xu Qingnian to answer this question seriously.

The implications were too great to make a mistake.

But Xu Qingnian was clearly not going to tell the truth.

Thinking of this, the empress closed her eyes slightly before slowly opening them again, experimentally running the It Heart Tong, a divine ability she had cultivated for a long time, but it was not effective, difficult to hear the voices of others' hearts, and greatly depleted her spiritual power after using it.

She could not use it more than once, otherwise it would cause great damage to herself, but faced with this kind of thing, she could not help but use it.

Whether it would work or not was of course an open question.

It Heart Pass ran, and she spoke again.

“Seriously?”

She inquired.

Faced with the Empress' query once again, Xu Qingnian said with a serious face.

“Your Majesty, how dare I lie in front of you! I can guarantee that the value added is thirty percent.”

Xu Qingnian's face was full of seriousness as he swore.

Yet inwardly, he was a little depressed.

“Thirty percent and you're still not satisfied?”

“How about triple? Although three times is a bit exaggerated, it is not impossible to allocate funds to poor counties around the country to buy seeds and ploughing tools, so that they can develop the barren fields, and whoever develops them will own them, and then exempt the first year's tax.”

“As long as there is enough water, the people will rush to cultivate, what? What? It's a bit of a loss to give the people seeds and tools for nothing? Can't we just buy them on credit? Give the people first, you a hoe and I a shovel, make it bigger and stronger, create another glory, when the harvest is good then use the grain to offset the debt is not simple?”

Xu Qingnian muttered inwardly, he was such an eccentric person, he could do two things at once, outwardly a serious person, but inwardly he was thinking nonsense, like writing a schedule, his thoughts and what he wrote were completely inconsistent.

But on the dragon chair.

The empress' eyes, however, revealed a flash of shock.

Because she found that ..... herself had actually heard Xu Qingnian's heart.

This was the art of its heart pass.

Finally, it had succeeded once, and at such a crucial moment.

Triple the food production?

Developing barren fields?

Loaning money to buy ploughing tools and seeds?

What a good idea.



The Empress couldn't help but admire it in her heart. There were many good fields in Wei that were deserted, and the reason for this was the water supply, and also the seeds for ploughing tools, which the people, who were already very poor, could not afford to buy.

Of course, water is the most important thing, otherwise, one would rather break a pot and sell iron than lose a ploughing tool.

Xu Qingnian's idea was a good one, allowing the court to allocate funds to buy seeds and ploughing tools for the people to use, and then, after a good harvest, use the same price of grain to offset the debt, a win-win situation for both sides.

"I have always thought that Xu Aiqing was too aggressive, but I never thought that Xu Aiqing had such a great mind."

The empress lamented in her heart.

But she did not think much about it, she could not let Xu Qingnian notice anything different.

"En."

"Xu Aiqing, the second thing I want to do today is to say a few words from my heart to you."

"I know that I have not done a good job in some aspects of the matter of the Huai Ping County King, so Ai Qing has been aggrieved.

"I also know that Ai Qing is not a saint, so naturally she has a hard-on in her heart, so today I hope that Ai Qing will forgive me, although I also have a hard-on, I still did not consider Ai Qing."

"I am here to apologise to you."

The empress spoke out, her tone incomparably gentle, apologising to Xu Qingnian.

It was also at this moment.

Xu Qingnian froze.

????

????

?????

The great empress of Wei? The Ninth Five Supremacy! The supreme sovereign of the Great Wei was apologizing to herself?

The Empress' few words seemed calm, but they exploded like thunder in Xu Qingnian's ears.

He really did not expect that the empress would apologise to herself, this was an emperor, the emperor of the Great Wei.

Since ancient times, where was there an emperor who was not? There are only subjects who are not. Emperors can know that they are wrong and make mistakes but there is never an emperor who admits his mistakes.

But I never thought that the empress would admit her mistake.

Ah ..... This!

There was really some shock, but after coming back to his senses, Xu Qingnian still took a deep breath and bowed towards the empress emperor.

“Your Majesty! Heavy words!”

“In the matter of Huai Ping, I was also at fault for failing to put myself in Your Majesty's shoes, and I have reflected on this in the Heavenly Prison.”

“Your Majesty! .....

“Long live Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian wanted to be false and pretentious, but in the end, he took another deep breath, and he only said Long Live Your Majesty as a response.

From the beginning, he had never thought that the empress would admit her mistakes to herself.

She was the emperor, and admitting her mistake to herself was already a great recognition, so Xu Qingnian did not want to be false and pretentious.

The matter of the Huai Ping County King.

He was also relieved.

When she heard Xu Qingnian's words, the empress was also joyful in her heart, for this stigma was finally gone.

Soon she continued to speak.

“The third thing, I see that you are now almost twenty-one, and you are serving as the Minister of the Household, but I always feel that you lack something, and I have thought about it.”

“I have thought about it, Ai Qing, I believe you have not yet started a family?”

The empress asked.

“A family? Not really.”

Xu Qingnian answered truthfully.

“My maidservant, Zhao Wan’er, was born beautiful, and she is also very clever and intelligent. If you don’t mind, I would like to marry Zhao Wan’er to you.”

The empress opened her mouth, and with one sentence, the two people in the hall were stunned.

A betrothal?

Xu Qingnian’s first thought was that there was such a good thing? Oh, no, how could Zhao Wan’er be promised to herself for no good reason?

Although Zhao Wan’er was very beautiful, the problem was that a woman who could always be by the empress’s side must not be good either.

No way! No way!

“I have reached the age of having a family, but if the country is uncertain, how can it be a family? I still hope to serve the Great Wei more, so I will forget about starting a family.”

Xu Qingnian obligingly refused.

He had a lot of secrets, so he absolutely could not have a family, a date was still possible, but not a family.

As Xu Qingnian spoke, Zhao Wan’er was both relieved, but inexplicably also had some unspoken feelings, after all, being rejected by someone else would be uncomfortable for anyone else.

“Aiqing has spoken too highly, starting a family is something everyone must do, Aiqing should not feel abrupt, Wan’er is very good, I can assure you.”

The empress spoke out again, and at the same time was curious as to why Xu Qingnian refused, and could not help but exercise its heart pass again.

“Your Majesty! I, thank you for your kindness, but I, have made a vow that as long as Great Wei does not prosper, I will not take a wife.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

And in his heart, he added half a sentence.

“Unless I marry you.”

The voice of the heart rang out.

In an instant, the empress froze in place.

????

????

?????

These four words from Xu Qingnian caused the Empress to freeze in place.

These words were simply treacherous.

But subconsciously, she was still a little confused, for she had never thought to her dying breath that Xu Qingnian would even think this?

The great talent of the ages in front of her,..... actually liked herself?

This couldn't be.

No, for a moment, the empress came back to her senses, her subconscious was denying it, but she instantly understood that the reason why Xu Qingnian had served the court so well was because she had fallen in love with herself.

If Zhao Wan'er is the most beautiful woman in the world, and she is also the most beautiful woman in the world, normally she is indeed better than Wan'er, but because of her status, no one dares to think about it, but Xu Qingnian is unrestrained, is a great talent in the world, and is arrogant.

He does what others dare not do and thinks what others dare not think.

So, Xu Qingnian has this idea, and she believes it.

But...

This is not allowed.

I am the Emperor of the Ninth Five Year, the Emperor of Great Wei, and I have dedicated myself to Great Wei in this life, so I can never marry.

Xu Aiqing.

You really are ..... Alas.

The empress's eyes were extremely complicated as she quietly looked at the man on her highness.

The woman's face was extraordinary, her body was impressive, and her body was surrounded by the aura of righteousness, there were few women in the world who would not be moved, but she was not an ordinary woman.

She was the Emperor of the Great Wei.

"Aiqing Xu."

"I ....."

The empress wanted to say something, but when the words came to her mouth, she did not dare to continue, she could not let Xu Qingnian know that she had learnt it Heart Pass and did not want to strike Xu Qingnian for this matter.

But she did not want Xu Qingnian to become obsessed with herself.

The empress was in a dilemma, and she was a little weary, perhaps because of the side effects of the Xin Xin Tong, or perhaps because her mind was in turmoil for a while.

The Empress finally sighed and said.

"Aiqing Xu, since this is the case, then this matter should be dropped, you should go back and rest for a few days."

The Empress did not know what to say, and could only put an end to the topic.

"Many thanks, Your Majesty!"

"My servant, farewell."

Xu Qingnian excused herself, but at the same time, she also wondered in her heart, why was this female emperor looking at herself in such a complicated and odd way? Could it be that it was not even possible to not want a sister?

But for the matter of men and women, Xu Qingnian had little interest for the time being, at least for now, even the female emperor was only joking, not that it was impossible to marry the female emperor.

Rather, this kind of character, just watch from a distance, keep a sacred thought is very good, the biggest temptation of the iceberg beauty is not to get, get it is no longer interesting.

But no matter how you think about it, Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious about the Empress' eyes, which were particularly odd. Thinking back carefully on the scene from the party, suddenly Xu Qingnian could not help but frown.

“Her Majesty wouldn't mistake me for liking her, would she?”

This thought suddenly surfaced to Xu Qingnian, but after thinking about it, Xu Qingnian immediately shook her head, it shouldn't be possible, how could the empress think about this when she was full?

No matter what, let's go, let's go.

Xu Qingnian left the hall and walked towards the outside of the palace, and met Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, outside the hall, and greeted him as he faded away.

While inside the great hall, Zhao Wan'er said with a slight cry.

“Your Majesty, slave servant will not marry in this life, just serve you, you must not betroth slave servant to anyone.”

Zhao Wan'er said with a sobbing voice.

But the empress did not have the heart to think about this at this moment.

All she could think about was.

What if Xu Aiqing likes me?

Should I just refuse?

If you reject it outright, will Aiqing Xu be angry? Will you blame me for it?

But if you don't refuse, won't you let Xu Aiqing keep on being bitter.

Alas.

Xu Aiqing.

Why do you like me?

The empress was silent, and the more she thought about it, the more she felt that there were many things that were extremely odd, such as the letter Xu Qingnian left for herself when she invited him to see the play that day.

So this is what Xu Qingnian meant.

The empress understood completely, but she was not half happy, there was only helplessness and silence.

Because Xu Qingnian had fallen in love with a woman who could not be loved.

A full three hours passed.

Finally, the empress came back to her senses.

Soon the voice rang out.

“Let Li Yanlong enter the hall.”

Because of Xu Qingnian’s heartfelt words, the empress panicked for three hours, and it was almost dark before it finally occurred to her that Li Yanlong was still outside.

The next moment, Li Yanlong walked inside the main hall, full of aggravation, and said.

“My servant, I have met Your Majesty.”

Li Yanlong was a little hard to bear, originally being proclaimed into the palace, he thought it was because His Majesty saw the Ministry of Works in pity and wanted to allocate some silver to it.

But what he didn’t expect was to make himself stand outside for almost four hours, and his legs were numb.

For nearly four hours, he had been thinking, “What did he do wrong? What had he not done right, or else why had he been left outside for four hours?”

“This thing, can it be built?”

The empress’s tone instantly became cold.

The iceberg goddess was online again.

## **Awaken Chapter 122 -**

Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, looked at the drawing in his hand.

He did not answer immediately, but carefully examined it, looking at every detail several times over and over again.

After a while, Li Yanlong's eyes revealed a brilliant aura.

"Good! Good! Good!"

"This object is truly a godly object of Lida."

Li Yanlong gripped the drawing tightly and said with excitement.

He was the Minister of Works, so he knew what this kind of drawing could do just by looking at it, so he naturally seemed extremely excited.

A whole image of the waterwheel had already appeared in his mind.

"Can this object be built?"

However the Empress's cold voice rang out, causing the Minister of Works to snap back to attention, and in an instant the Minister of Works said with some trepidation.

"In reply to Your Majesty, this object can be built."

Li Yanlong replied directly.

"How many silver taels are needed."

The empress was straightforward.

"For five hundred taels of silver, it can be made, but it can only be extended by ten miles. The most troublesome and crucial thing is the extension, which requires fifty taels of silver per mile."

This was the answer of the Minister of Works, but it was only an approximate figure, and the exact situation would depend on the actual situation.

"What if the finest iron and stone and rattan wood are used?"

The empress asked again, while Li Yanlong's face changed slightly.

"Your Majesty, if the finest ironstone is used, it is estimated to be extremely expensive to build, at least five times more, and that is at least."

Li Yanlong knew the two materials, so he said this price.



“Five times?”

The empress was silent.

That meant two thousand five hundred taels of silver for an extension of ten miles, if you wanted to extend it by another mile it would cost two hundred and fifty taels of silver, normally in poorer places, water sources were about thirty or forty miles apart.

Adding in the cost of making things, that's close to seven thousand taels to give a township a water source, and even that's just a conservative estimate, after all, labour hasn't been accounted for.

To really put it into practice, it would cost 10,000 taels for one township.

In the Great Wei Dynasty, ten townships are one county, ten counties are one prefecture, ten prefectures are one province, divided into two wide and four lake realms, one wide and forty-nine counties, four lakes and thirty-six counties, adding up to a total of 242 counties.

This does not include the county capitals, prefectures and counties, so if we really want to go by the highest standard, we will need 240,000,000 taels of silver.

The treasury would not be able to cope with this.

After some contemplation, the empress spoke.

“Ask the Ministry of Works to examine the local area, with priority given to those with water sources in the poor and bare areas, and first set the poorest fifty counties, but they must build waterwheels within the South Canton, measure the length, control it within thirty miles, and finally report back in unison.”

“Li Yanlong, I give you a budget of 50,000,000 taels of silver, save on labour costs as much as possible, the people can be encouraged to contribute, build the waterwheel, all costs can be saved, but materials must not be saved.”

The empress made a choice, 50,000,000 taels was definitely not enough, but this was the budget, according to the cost of construction, it would be almost 50,000,000 taels of silver for 50 counties, which was considered part of the labour cost.

As for the need for so many goods, I thought the Ministry of Works could also go and negotiate the price, it was impossible to do it at the market price, naturally the lowest price so that the merchants could earn silver, but not too much, after all it was something that would benefit the country.

The empress had also thought about using cheaper materials, but after thinking about it she vetoed it.

There was no other reason than that if this kind of thing was made of poor quality wood, it would be even more troublesome to repair it, so it would be better to use the best material, once and for all, and suffer just a little.

It would be better to use the best materials, so as to make it easier to get rid of the pain.

After all, the point is that there is not enough silver to spend.

If there were hundreds of thousands of taels of silver in the treasury, how good it would be.

“50,000,000 taels? Your Majesty? Are you serious?”

He knew that this was worth a lot of money, but he didn't expect the empress to allocate 50,000,000 taels? This is an astronomical amount, the treasury is indeed rich nowadays, but it is not enough to casually allocate 50,000,000 taels, right?

“Do you think I am joking?”

The empress' voice was slightly cold, while Li Yanlong immediately bowed his head and said.

“Your Majesty, I naturally do not dare to doubt Your Majesty, but I just want to ask a question, if 50,000,000 taels are really allocated, how will the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, give an account there?”

He asked in a loud voice, this matter must be asked clearly, if the explanation is not clear, according to the nature of taking care of Yan, he really dare to take a knife to cut himself, and turn around and say that he compelled His Majesty, so this pot he cannot take.

Five million taels of appropriation, he will gladly accept, five million taels, he absolutely cannot mess around.

Gu Yan, the miser, can talk to him about anything, but not about money, he cannot afford to suffer if something goes wrong.

“This matter, I will discuss with the Minister of Household Affairs, you don't need to care, please just count it, this is my treasury order, if you need silver, just come to Wan'er directly.”

The empress opened her mouth, mentioning Gu Yan.

After all, Gu Yan was extremely obsessed with silver, and if he really had to come up with 50,000,000 taels, he would never do so, but it was good that the emperor had a veto and could override him in this matter.

It's just that if you let Gu Yan know that the 50,000,000 taels are gone, it's ..... It is a troublesome matter.

But there was no way, the situation at hand, one had to do this.

"Your Majesty is wise."

Li Yanlong had nothing more to say, anyway, since his majesty meant this, he did as he was told.

"En, go back, remember, don't go mentioning this matter with anyone, otherwise it will be considered a serious crime."

"Especially Gu Yan, don't speak to him about this matter yet."

The empress purposely admonished, and then told Li Yanlong to retire.

The latter nodded, the Great Wei was still the Empress' decision, and it was also the Empress' decision whether to spend the money or not, he understood that in his heart, so he turned around and left.

After Li Yanlong had left, the empress also spoke slowly.

"I am tired, rest for a while."

After saying this, Zhao Wan'er understood what this meant, so she got up and excused herself.

After Zhao Wan'er left, the empress got up from the dragon chair, went to the middle of the dragon allure, and directly laid down.

Her mind was filled with Xu Qingnian's four words.

[Unless I marry you].

"Ugh."

With a long sigh, the empress knew that this matter must be made clear, but it was just inappropriate at the moment.

"When the time is right, I will find him a few women who are not weaker than me, so that he will not think about it."

"However, I am afraid that it is difficult to find a woman as beautiful as me in the world."

“Uh ..... No, there seems to be one in the Heavenly Dao Division, it seems to be in the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, we can let Xu Aiqing take a look at it, forget it, forget it, we’ll see it then.”

The empress thought so in her heart, she did not know what she should do, directly reject Xu Qingnian, afraid of hurting Xu Qingnian’s heart, but if she did not reject, sooner or later she would have to explain clearly, at that time only afraid that Xu Qingnian loved herself to the point of madness.

It would be bad if she became obsessed.

The first thing you can do is to choose a couple of beautiful women for Xu Qingnian, so that he will not think about it.

And at the same time.

In contrast to the empress’ despondency, Xu Qingnian is not so bad.

Inside the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian was making tea and at the same time pondering over a matter.

Looking for a bookshop.

Yes, Xu Qingnian wanted to find a bookstore to look at books, firstly to investigate the identity of the middle-aged man, secondly to research the foreign arts, thirdly to look up the materials that the Dan Shen Ancient Scripture had told her to search for, and fourthly to replenish her knowledge.

As the old saying goes, “You learn as you live, you learn as you go.

However, there are only two places in the capital of Great Wei that have countless collections of books, and the rest of the places combined are not as good as one of the two.

One is the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion in the Imperial Palace of Great Wei, and the other is the Cultural Library in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

These two places had countless collections of books, and there were enough books in them to read on their own for three to five years.

It was just that the imperial palace could not be entered casually, while the Great Wei Literature Palace was even worse to go to.

It was embarrassing.

Xu Qingnian was a bit distressed.

At that moment, Chen Xinghe's figure appeared not far away, holding a pile of books and walking towards the palace with some difficulty.

Yang Hu saw it and immediately went up to help.

"Lord Chen, why did you bring back so many books?"

Yang Hu asked with some curiosity as he held dozens of books.

"It's natural for my generation of readers to read books, otherwise how can we grow?"

Chen Xinghe spoke up, he had left the academy since Xu Qingnian had entered the palace to rent some books and come back.

"Senior brother, where is brother Wang Ru?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"Wang Ru? His friend is looking for him, no need to mention coming, Qingnian, the poetry meeting is coming up, don't you want to read a book to prepare for it?"

Chen Xinghe walked in, took a sip of tea and asked Xu Qingnian.

"No, I won't prepare anything, I don't have the heart to think about it now."

Xu Qingnian shook his head, where did he have the heart to think about the poetry meeting or not right now, he didn't like to pretend to be bleeped, he could just attend and go through the motions.

"Senior brother, you don't have to be modest."

"This time, it is said that it is hard to get an invitation to the poetry session, and most of them are here for you."

"If you don't compose two poems, you probably won't even agree."

Chen Xinghe said so, but even though he said so, he still felt a bit uncomfortable inside.

He could accept that Xu Qingnian had talent, but it was not good if the talent went too far.

"Not made."

"I don't even really want to participate this time."

"I don't have the heart, plus I don't want to compose poems, it's better to keep a low profile."

Xu Qingnian said seriously, this time he did not feel at all, and was determined not to compose poetry.

It was mainly because it was too high profile, it was time to keep a low profile, otherwise, how else could people live?

"Senior brother, are you serious?"

Chen Xinghe's mind instantly became active after hearing this.

He had been painstakingly studying the Poetry Sutra for the past few days, but every time he got halfway through his study it was difficult, after all, with a Xu Qingnian around, he really didn't know how to compete.

The good thing was that Xu Qingnian was his own senior brother, so there was no such thing as jealousy or non-jealousy.

However, now Xu Qingnian swore that he could not compose a poem, so Chen Xinghe was motivated. If Xu Qingnian did not compose a poem, he could still show his face.

"No, unless I have to, I won't come even if His Majesty asks me to."

Xu Qingnian replied.

"Senior brother, you have matured."

Chen Xinghe said with a serious expression.

Xu Qingnian: "....."

"Alright, then senior brother won't delay you, take a good rest, senior brother will go and read a book and discuss the poetry scriptures with you when there is nothing to discuss."

Chen Xinghe smiled, somewhat joyful.

And Xu Qingnian nodded, and after Chen Xinghe left, Xu Qingnian sat alone and stared.

After a while, Yang Hu's voice rang out.

"Lord Xu, why does it feel like you are a bit disoriented when you return from the palace?"

“What’s going on? Is someone looking for trouble with you? Do you want me to go and cut him up?”

Yang Hu asked with concern.

“Fine, I’m glad you have this heart.”

“Prince Huaining has upset me, go ahead, I’ll ask Yang Bao to prepare a coffin for you, what kind of wood do you want? We can’t afford mahogany, pick a better one.”

Xu Qingnian joked.

Yang Hu: “.....”

Seeing Yang Hu’s silence, Xu Qingnian smiled faintly.

“Okay, just teasing with you, nothing much, just want to read a book, the books at home are all torn up, and the books in the bookstore outside are not good either.”

“Ugh.”

Xu Qingnian sighed and voiced her worries.

“Oh, I don’t understand about reading, take your time to think about it, my lord, I’ll go for a walk outside and listen to some news.”

Yang Hu left, leaving Xu Qingnian sitting alone in the school hall.

Today there was no class in the school, if there was a class, he could still bully those bear children, but unfortunately, it was a bit boring.

But I can’t go to work, in case I can’t help but dislike someone or do something, wouldn’t I be putting myself in danger?

So boring.

Xu Qingnian eventually got up and went to his room to sleep.

However, what he said was overheard by Li Guangxiao in the kitchen.

“Reading?”

Li Guangxiao secretly took out a heavenly decree, then wrote a line on it, followed by throwing it into the stove and started to continue frying.

And inside the room.

Xu Qingnian was lying on his bed, having entered the eighth grade of martial arts, he basically did not need to sleep, and could not sleep even after tossing and turning. Under boredom, Xu Qingnian waved his hand, and the Hao Rang Qi coalesced into the Book of Words.

The casting of this object was made by Xu Qingnian according to the Heavenly Decree, but whether the exact effect was the same as the Heavenly Decree, Xu Qingnian was not sure.

It would have to be studied and researched.

Holding the Book of Words, Xu Qingnian slowly sensed it, and soon the effect of the Book of Words surfaced in his mind.

It did have a heavenly decree effect, but in order to communicate with the other party, one needed a strand of the other party's hair or a drop of blood, then one could communicate with the other party.

If not, one would have to appear randomly in front of someone in a hundred mile radius.

Perhaps it was because he was too bored, or perhaps because he really had nothing else to do, Xu Qingnian's modest bad taste surged to the forefront of his mind.

He placed the Book of Words in the sky, and then took out his writing pen and slowly wrote two words on it.

[Date]

After writing these two words, the smile on Xu Qingnian's face intensified, a little like an aunt's smile.

Immediately afterwards, she took this page out, then with a slight shake, it instantly dissipated into smoke, eliminating the need for fire and saving a project.

It was also at this point that the

The Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

The lofty and majestic Hidden Scripture Pavilion, which appears to be a pagoda with nine floors and covers an area of 600 acres, contains 100,000,000 books, all of which are treasures of the world, and basically all the books of Great Wei are hidden in it.

Even if a minister of the six ministries wanted to borrow a book, he could not enter the pavilion, and his majesty had to ask the eunuchs in the pavilion to take it out and give it to him.



The eunuchs in the Pavilion of the Hidden Scriptures will take it out and give it to the other party.

At this moment.

The first floor of the Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

The incomparably luxurious Hidden Scripture Pavilion is decorated with all kinds of precious porcelain, and a luminous pearl is set into the wall, emitting light that does not affect it, whether it is daylight outside or not.

Inside the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, dozens of servant girls and eunuchs stood on either side, looking respectful, for not far away stood a remarkable and great man.

An emissary of the Great Wei Heavenly Dao Division.

The Holy Maiden of the Sacred Sect of Tai Shang.

Shui Yun Yan.

Not far away, a flawlessly white figure stood silently, with a breathtakingly beautiful face, impeccably exquisite, and an even more exquisite figure, with long, light green hair, each strand of which exuded an immortal aura.

The aura of a woman who does not eat the fire and smoke of the world, as if nothing in the world is worthy of her, and a pair of eyes that contain an endless immortal aura.

Even these women could not help but cast a glance at Shui Yunyan's every move, holy and full of arrogance.

Her hair is tied with a white jade hairpin, and the breeze blows and messes up the strands of her hair, but she has an indescribable beauty.

She stands still, as if everything is silent.

Everything seems to be less important, as if she has come out of a painting, or as if she is a woman who has come down from the immortal world, whose beauty makes one's heart pound and whose beauty makes one dare only look up.

This is Shui Yunyan, the Holy Daughter of the Tai Shang Sheng Clan, a woman of profound dao and extremely high status, and one of the top group of powerful people in Great Wei, almost no one dares to offend her.

It was said that she was only eighteen years old now, but had already stepped into the Fourth Grade Immortal Dao, which was terrifying.

Such a woman is full of mystery and is also extremely cold. If the Empress is the kind of woman who is cold and high above the world, Shuiyun Yan is the kind of woman who is cold and does not eat fire and smoke.

Rumour has it that she has never spoken more than ten words to anyone in her life, that's how cold she is.

It was at this moment.

She slowly put a book back in its place, the name of which was Saint's Residence.

After putting the book down, Shui Yun Yan began to ponder.

She frowned slightly, as if she was searching for something more.

Only, at this very moment, a piece of white paper made of Hao Rang Qi condensed slowly appeared in front of her.

“Can Hao Ran Zheng Qi also transmit a message?”

Shui Yunyan's first reaction was surprise, she wasn't surprised by this technique of transmitting letters, as she could also do it, what surprised her was that Hao Ran Zheng Qi could also transmit letters?

That was not possible, was it? Confucianism didn't seem to have this ability, did it?

A look of curiosity appeared in Shui Yun Yan's eyes before she turned her gaze to the words on the white paper.

[Date]

The writing was neat, not extremely good, but not bad either, and it contained a great deal of righteousness within, not something ordinary people could write.

Just what did these two words mean?

“About?”

“About to meet?”

The curiosity in Shui Yun Yan's eyes flourished a little more, she did not understand what this object was, nor could she comprehend the meaning of these two words?

Furthermore, why would this object appear in front of her?

“Is someone secretly watching me again?”

“Is it something important?”

“Who is secretly watching me? Is it my master? No, it can't be, Master is more than a hundred thousand miles away and is investigating the matter of the Devil's Abyss, so he couldn't have sent a message to me.”

“Furthermore, Master doesn't have Hao Rang Qi either.”

Many speculations surfaced in Shui Yun Yan's mind.

After pondering for a long time, Shui Yun Yan finally raised her hand and with a squeeze of her oniony jade fingers, a thin light blue pen appeared, looking clear and elegant.

She slowly wrote on the white paper.

[Who are you?

As the writing ended, Shui Yun Yan waved her hand, and at that moment the white paper turned into white smoke and dissipated.

The next moment.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian was lying on his bed, looking bored.

This white smoke could not be seen with the naked eye, only Xu Qingnian could see it, or when it dissipated, he could see it for a while, but naturally he could not see where it was going.

The white smoke reunited and appeared in Xu Qingnian's eyes.

[Who are you?

From the handwriting alone, Xu Qingnian could be sure that this was a woman.

Nice guy.

I didn't expect to meet a girl the first time? It was really good luck.

Xu Qingnian was already prepared to meet a stingy man.

It looked like he was quite lucky.

But when he saw the other party's reply, Xu Qingnian didn't think too much about it and just put pen to paper.

The first time I saw a girl, I saw that she was so beautiful and charming that I was tempted.

Xu Qingnian is full of bad taste.

The first thing that Xu Qingnian wanted to write was that I was under Chen Xinghe, but then he thought about it, what if the other party was in the capital of the Great Wei? It wouldn't be good if he had to take advantage of his senior brother.

So he wrote a nameless person.

Soon, the white paper once again turned into smoke and drifted away.

Inside the Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

Shui Yun Yan was about to take another book to read when the white paper appeared in front of herself again.

The new content appeared, causing Shui Yun Yan to frown slightly.

It was not that she felt offended, but rather curious.

"To be able to use the Hao Rang Qi to coalesce into a letter is definitely not an ordinary person, at least a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, or even a half-saint, an ordinary great Confucian definitely does not have this kind of ability."

"This is a senior, he should be hinting at something, just what is the meaning of these words?"

"What does having a reward mean again?"

Shui Yun Yan was full of curiosity, but after thinking about it, she dropped a message in words.

[Senior, don't make fun of junior, dare I ask senior, what exactly do you want from me? If you are so evasive, have you encountered any danger? If I can help, I won't resist]

Shui Yun Yan replied in this way.

But it was not because of the other party's high realm that she was slightly ingratiating; in fact, she was kind-hearted and ancient, but she just did not like to deal with people.

She had a sickness of her own, and it was a very odd one. Whenever there were many people, she was inexplicably uncomfortable, and if she talked to people she didn't know, she was even more nervous and uncomfortable.

This problem is known only to his own master, but there is no problem with chatting in letters, as long as you don't open your mouth, and especially not too many people.

Those palace eunuchs and maidservants all stood at a distance and were not allowed to come near them, otherwise they would be uncomfortable too.

So seeing the other party like this, Shui Yun Yan always felt that the other party was hinting at something, a kind of plea for help, but it was just not good enough to say it outright.

Soon, the white paper dissipated.

Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian received Shui Yunyan's letter again, and this time he was a little surprised.

"I didn't expect this girl to be so simple?"

Xu Qingnian had expected the other party to scold her twice, or to rage a few times, but she didn't expect to reply like this?

It appeared to be a serious matter, ah.

Ah ..... This.

Xu Qingnian itself is a bad taste to come, seeing that people are so serious, it is not good to continue to tease others.

The actual fact is that you can find a lot of people who are not able to get a lot of money from the internet.

The actual fact is that I am in danger and am imprisoned in a demonic abyss and need several items to be saved.

After Xu Qingnian finished writing this line, he shook the white paper.

He intended to chat casually for a few words and then terminate the chat.

But soon, the reply letter came.

[Indeed, junior's guess is correct, where are you now, senior? I may be able to save you, but I don't know if the Fourth Grade Immortal Dao can do so. I have been in the

Dao for ten years and I know some seal-breaking techniques, so if I can't do so, I can ask my master to help you get out of your predicament]

This was Shui Yunyan's reply letter.

Once this reply letter was revealed, Xu Qingnian was somewhat frozen.

Ten years into the Dao? Fourth grade immortal dao?

Do you think I haven't read books?

Although Xu Qingnian did not know much about the Immortal Dao, she knew how difficult it was.

The Martial Dao could be strengthened through meals, nourishing the flesh and body, thus strengthening the body and laying a foundation, even for those who were not good at the base, they could still practise under the conditioning of medicine.

Even if one's foundation is not good, with the help of medicine, one can still cultivate. The immortal path is all about qualifications and roots, and if one's roots are not good, one cannot cultivate immortality.

Xu Qingnian didn't know exactly what it was called, but the only thing he knew was that cultivating the Immortal Dao was far more difficult than cultivating the Martial Dao.

To put it bluntly, it was a matter of God rewarding food, so if you could cultivate, you could cultivate, but if you couldn't, you couldn't.

Ten years after entering the Dao, a fourth-grade immortal dao?

Is this not treating people like fools?

Good guys, I thought the other party was simple, but I didn't realize that they were fishing here and playing with themselves again?

Xu Qingnian was a little depressed, he looked at the other party for speaking so innocently and felt a little guilty, but he didn't expect that the other party had caught himself as a fish.

Good!

You were the one who played up first, so don't blame me.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian also began to make things up.

[I appreciate your kindness, but the Fourth Grade Immortal Dao is far from being able to help me get out of my predicament, I am trapped in the ancient Devil's Abyss.

I have almost no hope of escaping, but unfortunately I have no one to inherit my skills. It's also fate.

Xu Qingnian quickly dropped his words.

Inside the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

When the white paper appeared again, Shui Yunyan's eyes couldn't help but change.

"Ancient Demon Abyss, indeed this is a senior, good thing I didn't misunderstand."

"Master also said that there were a few supreme existences of the human race that were sealed in the Devil's Abyss and could possibly still be alive, so I guess this should be one of them, and indeed the heaven and earth have recently undergone a great change, so Master went to investigate on purpose."

"But I didn't expect this senior to be able to contact me, the Devil's Abyss is a hundred thousand miles away from here, so it's really fate."

"No, no matter what I have to save this senior, it would be a good thing for the human race."

Shui Yun Yan said with inner certainty.

Immediately afterwards, she quickly put pen to paper.

Shouren Academy.

The reply letter appeared again.

[Senior, no merit is rewarded, my master has taught me that I should not owe others karma for nothing, just now I saw senior say that he needed to collect several materials, which ones are they? If I can really help you get out of your predicament, then you can pass on my dao to me, so we don't owe each other anything].

The other party sent a letter, which amused Xu Qingnian.

"This guy is still addicted to acting? He knows about karma? There's something there."

Xu Qingnian thought about it and immediately put pen to paper.

I need one catty of Heavenly Meteorite Gold, one sixth-grade Spiritual Wood Heart, one catty of Ten Thousand Year Purple Jade Marrow, one Burning Valley Spiritual Flame, and one catty of Yin Underworld Sand, so I'll be grateful to you].

Xu Qingnian directly threw out the prescription for the Realm Breaking Pill, he wasn't afraid of being noticed, after all, only the Dan God could refine this item.

Not long after, the reply letter was revealed again.

【Senior, of these five things, junior has Purple Jade Marrow, Spiritual Wood Heart junior's clan also has it, Heavenly Meteorite Gold junior can find a way to get a pound, as for the other two, junior needs to look for them properly, can senior insist?

The other party's reply letter appeared.

Xu Qingnian had a bit of a toothache, this guy was really getting too much.

This guy is really getting too much, playing hard to get, right?

I will repay you a hundred times over if I get out of this mess.

Xu Qingnian felt that the other party had some problems, so she replied hastily.

But soon, the reply came back.

[Senior is very kind, you and I are both human, we should help each other, moreover, senior is also trapped in the darkness for the sake of the human race, what junior is doing is also an obligation, just if I find these materials, how can I give them to senior?

The other party asked.

Xu Qingnian instantly understood what the other party wanted to do, wanting to interrogate him for his address and then call for a group of people to beat him up. So Xu Qingnian wrote directly.

The most amazing person in the world will be my apprentice].

[Girl, stop talking, the demon is aware of it, that's all.]

[There's a mole, end the deal]

Xu Qingnian finished writing three lines in one breath, followed by a wave of his hand and no further contact.

Want to fish?



Go to sleep.

The first thing I did was to lie down on the bed, Xu Qingnian didn't care anymore and just fell back to rest.

As for the Taiping Poetry Society? Xu Qingnian had already confirmed that she could not write poetry, so even if the other party really came to the banquet, she would definitely not be suspected, and to take a step back, what could be done if she was really found?

What proof do you have that I have molested you?

What? You want to report it to the police? Wait, wait for me to put on my official uniform, come on, you say, please ask what happened to you.

In short, Xu Qingnian was not worried about anything at all.

And inside the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

When Shui Yunyan saw the new reply, there was worry in her eyes.

“Senior, don't worry, I will definitely help you get these five materials.”

“But I'm afraid that I won't be able to find your disciple.”

“Next month's poetry meeting? The most amazing person?”

Shui Yunyan was already completely convinced that Xu Qingnian was an absolute great figure of the Confucian Way, or at the very least a half-saint, so she was excited beyond measure, expecting that she would save a saint from herself, in which case she would be considered to be doing the world a favour.

As for these materials, she would definitely collect them carefully and then give them to the other disciple.

The only worry at the moment was that she could not find out who it was, but it did not matter, at least she knew that this senior's disciple would participate in next month's Taiping Poetry Competition, and a saint's disciple was definitely not ordinary, and the person who could pick the top of the list would definitely be this saint's disciple.

Thinking of this, Shui Yun Yan immediately went towards the inside of the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, she had to look up some information, information about those five materials from Fang just now, and hurry up to collect them for this senior before the poetry meeting started.

It would be an unfortunate thing for all the world if she did not let the senior drink his hatred.

No one would believe that Shui Yun Yan, who was known as the number one cold fairy of the Immortal Dao, actually hid a heart of ancient ways.

And the very next day.

Inside the imperial palace, another decree came through.

“Your Majesty has decreed that Xu Qingnian, the Minister of the Household Department, is nearly twenty years old and may be under pressure to hold the position of Minister of the Household Department.

When the empress' decree rang out, it surprised Xu Qingnian a little.

This was really a pillow that came when he wanted to sleep.

Yesterday, he had been thinking about how to enter the palace to read books, but he had never expected that the empress would take the initiative to let him go to the Scripture Pavilion to read books, and even give him a Scripture Pavilion Decree? He even gave himself a Scripture Pavilion Order?

I didn't think there would be such a good thing under the sky?

After all, he had become the Minister of Household Affairs at such a young age, a fourth-ranking official at the age of 20, and there were not many other officials in the whole of Wei, right?

It was only natural that he should be allowed to study properly.

The latter also left with a smile, and when he was leaving, he even praised Xu Qingnian as a good man.

After sending the eunuch away, Xu Qingnian readjusted his clothes and headed straight for the Palace Scripture Pavilion.

There was nothing to do at the moment, so it would be better to go and read a book to gain some experience.

Thus, two quarters of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian arrived under the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

The imperial scripture collection pavilion was as magnificent as a pagoda, and with the scripture pavilion order in hand, the guards were quite respectful of Xu Qingnian.

After entering the pavilion, a eunuch from the pavilion's management came and explained to Xu Qingnian some of the rules of the pavilion.

No transcriptions, no copies.

If you need to take them away, you can only take a maximum of two books with you, and you are not allowed to lend them out again for a month.

These rules were only words, but if Xu Qingnian really wanted to make a loud noise, no one would dare to stop him.

“Sir Xu, what kind of books do you want to read? Would you like me to show you the way?”

The eunuch guarding the pavilion smiled fawningly and said.

“That's good, I'm sorry to bother you, but I want to read some books on medicinal herbs.”

Xu Qingnian said with a smile.

“Medicinal herbs? Lord Xu, you come with me.”

The eunuch who was guarding the pavilion only thought about it and immediately led the way towards the front, and in a short time brought Xu Qingnian to a book pavilion.

“Lord Xu, this is a class of medicinal herbs, there are seven blocks in front and behind, a total of 175,000 volumes, all of which are medicinal herbs books, which type of medicinal herbs books do you need to read? My servant can look for them properly for you, and I will not have to delay your time.”

The other party said so, very thoughtfully.

“No need, thank you for your kindness.”

Xu Qingnian took out a ten tael silver banknote and handed it to the other party without moving a muscle, thanking him in this way.

It was impossible for him to say what herbs he needed to find, it was better for him to know this kind of thing alone as much as possible.

“You are very kind, my lord, the slave is not far away, this is the bell, you only need to ring it gently and the slave will come over.”

The other man smiled.

“Thank you for your trouble.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then started flipping through the books.

The books were not thick, and Xu Qingnian could memorise them in his mind with just a sweeping glance, so what seemed like over a hundred thousand volumes could all be read in two or three days if he just remembered and looked them up.

This is the benefit of Confucian enlightenment, reading books quickly.

In this way, each book was carefully flipped through by Xu Qingnian.

A large amount of information flooded into his mind, no matter if it was useful or not, it was definitely right to write it all down anyway.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was like a sponge, absorbing the knowledge like crazy, not painful but happy.

Reading really makes me happy.

And so it was, three days later.

Xu Qingnian had finally finished reading the 170,000 books and ..... also learned how terrifying the five medicinal ingredients that the Dan Shen Ancient Scripture said were.

Heavenly Meteorite Gold, a ten thousand pound meteorite fell from the sky, inside a small piece of almost half a tael or so is meteorite gold, can create a fifth grade weapon, but also a secondary material for the fourth grade king's weapon, a two fifty thousand taels of silver, and can not be bought, a pound of five hundred thousand taels of silver.

Sixth-grade spirit wood heart, trees have no hearts, it takes 10,000 trees to have one spirit wood, and it takes 10,000 spirit woods to have one with a heart, it must also be a sixth-grade one, the exact price of this item is not written, and it is very difficult to buy.

Ten thousand years of purple jade marrow, this is even more exaggerated, ten thousand years of purple jade is rare, and the chalcedony is the essence inside the jade, half a million taels is not even seen to be able to buy.

This thing is okay, the world's extreme fire place, called the burning valley, a total of nine layers, the core layer, can burn to death second-grade martial artists, and the spirit of the flame is the fourth layer of the flame, and preservation is a problem, count a half million taels almost, at least there are silver taels can be bought.

This is a little bit outrageous, the place of extreme Yin, a handful of sand on the road to Yellow Springs, but all such places, are ghostly, demons are standing, and the Yin

Hades sand for ghost cultivators can accelerate the speed of cultivation, generally are the ghost king level home has this thing.

Buying it is probably not an option.

Estimated, these five materials, three of them one and a half million taels, the remaining two are difficult to buy just by silver.

By the way, Xu Qingnian also learned how much spirit stones were worth through some books.

A spirit stone was worth one hundred taels.

In other words, a tenth grade Realm Fixing Pill was one million taels.

En, there was enough outrageousness.

Did this Dan Shen Ancient Scripture treat himself as an ingrate?

Not to mention the Realm-Breaking Pill, even if it was a Realm-Solidifying Pill, one couldn't get one.

It could easily cost a million taels of silver.

He was now a minister of the Ministry of the Treasury, with a monthly salary of fifty taels of silver, according to this algorithm, he would only have six hundred taels a year, and he could buy all three ingredients in three thousand years of working.

And prices must not rise!

The silver could not depreciate in value, or else it would have to be added indefinitely.

“No!”

“We have to go back and bargain!”

“We absolutely can't let him say whatever he wants.”

“Who can afford this?”

Xu Qingnian was certain of her idea, the books in her hands, squeezed tightly.

It was also at this moment.

Suddenly, a figure slowly walked towards himself.

It was a white shadow.

## Awaken Chapter 123 -

Inside the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

As a white figure slowly approached, Xu Qingnian's gaze could not help but look away.

It was a woman, dressed in white, walking Ying Ying, her aura transcendent, a beam of light reflecting down, appearing like a fairy, just standing there, making everything in heaven and earth pale in comparison.

The difference with the Empress is that the Empress's high coolness is overbearing.

Whereas the woman's high coldness in front of her was the kind of high coldness that came from within.

Such a stunning beauty on earth, Xu Qingnian could not help but sigh in admiration in his heart.

But only for a moment, Xu Qingnian withdrew her gaze, it was not like she had never seen such a beautiful woman before, so it was a normal reaction to be a little surprised.

Not far away, Shui Yunyan stood quietly, she glanced at Xu Qingnian, her gaze was very calm.

However, she didn't move forward, she was a bit resistant.

Xu Qingnian didn't bother to look at her either. Generally speaking, a high-cold beauty has more or less a problem with her brain, and to put it bluntly, she is arrogant.

The more arrogant Xu Qingnian is, the more she doesn't like it. Just ask, who doesn't like a good sister who is gentle and virtuous? Who likes a sister with a cold face all day long?

After finishing the books here, Xu Qingnian headed to the next area. It was hard to come to the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, so there was no reason to just read a little bit of the medicine scriptures.

About the saints, Xu Qingnian also had to find out properly.

Xu Qingnian walked away, purposely leaving from the other side to avoid contact with the other side.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who had left, Shui Yunyan slowly sighed with relief in her heart, and only after a while did she move and come to Xu Qingnian's position just now and start reading.

Meanwhile.

In the Great Wei Palace.

Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, slowly arrived in the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

"I, Li Yanlong, Minister of Works, pay my respects to Your Majesty."

Li Yanlong spoke as he came with a thick stack of manuscripts.

"Stand at ease."

The empress spoke.

And the latter immediately spoke.

"Your Majesty, the Ministry of Works has spent three days to make the budget. For this water chariot project, fifty counties have been selected, and if all the top quality materials are used, fifty thousand taels will barely be enough, but if we add in the labour costs, another ten thousand taels will need to be added to the budget."

Li Yanlong handed over the budget book and said in a serious manner.

On the dragon chair, the empress did not have any expression after hearing this price again, she had her own weighing in her mind.

There was indeed nothing wrong with this price, but it was a price she could not accept.

After a casual sweep of the budget book, the empress could not help but speak.

"50,000,000 taels, labour, materials, including maintenance and other costs should be included, no more but only less, can Ai Qing do it?"

The empress asked in this way.

Upon hearing this, Li Yanlong instantly laughed bitterly and said.

"Your Majesty, I have already reduced the budget to the lowest possible level, and if I go any lower, I am afraid that there are villains at work."

“If Your Majesty is not satisfied, you can only find the Ministry of Finance to settle the matter, furthermore, I have been thinking about this trip for a long time, and the matter of the 50,000,000 taels allocation should be discussed with Minister Gu in any case.”

“There is a lot involved, the purchase of materials, the hiring of labour, the allocation of funds to various places and so on, the Ministry of Works alone does not guarantee that it will be perfect.”

Li Yanlong said honestly, for such a large project, many problems would certainly arise, such as some merchants exchanging very poor materials for profit, colluding up and down and embezzling silver.

This kind of can still be considered a way to prevent, but material purchase, you suddenly want such a large amount of materials, will everyone increase the price? After all, businessmen are not interested in profit, so as long as everyone totals up, they will definitely deliberately raise the price to make money.

Then again, 50,000,000 taels for materials is no problem, but what about labour? You can't ask the people to help for nothing? Let the government publicise?

But the question is, are the people willing to agree?

The most real thing is to pay them.

This is why we have to discuss this matter with the Ministry of the Treasury, which is specifically responsible for this.

“Let's talk about it in the courtroom tomorrow.”

The empress opened her mouth, and she remained indifferent.

It was true that 50,000,000 taels would be very difficult to implement in the fifty county lands.

But if it was reduced, she was not willing to do so, after all, the waterwheel project would benefit the country and the people.

It is still difficult to cross over to the Ministry of Household, but if we really let the Ministry of Household take over this matter, it will cause a lot of trouble, not for the Ministry of Household, but ..... It's not a matter of the Ministry of the Treasury, but rather a matter of

The trade-off.

For the emperor, everything is a trade-off.



The waterwheel project she had to implement, even if it would encounter obstruction, she could not let it go unchecked.

“Your Majesty is wise.”

Li Yanlong shouted, and after that there was nothing else to do, he excused himself and left.

With Li Yanlong’s departure.

The empress also sat on the dragon chair in deep thought, and after a while, a voice suddenly sounded.

It was Zhao Wan’er’s voice.

“Your Majesty, slave servant has heard that Hua Xinyun seems to be returning to Kyoto.”

Zhao Wan’er spoke out, causing the empress to snap out of her contemplation.

“Hua Xinyun, why has he returned?”

Hearing the name, the empress was not surprised, though her tone was somewhat curious.

“It is said that a great scholar from the Great Wei Literary Palace invited him back, supposedly for the first imperial examinations of the new dynasty.”

“Nowadays, the Great Wei Literary Palace is all expecting Hua Xinyun to return, and some news has already spread outside that Hua Xinyun has been away for three years to clarify his intentions, and now that he has returned, he will complete his establishment on the day of the imperial examination.”

Zhao Wan’er said so.

“Establishing a speech?”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature is finally feeling some pressure, even Hua Xinyun has called back, it seems that Xu Qingyan has put some pressure on them.”

“However, this person Hua Xingyun is always away, traveling around the world, I am afraid that his roots are not stable, he can be reused, but he should not be trusted.”

“Alright, accompany me to take a break.”

The empress was calm and did not seem to have a good feeling about this Hua Xinyun, but as an emperor, she would not judge a person because of her likes and dislikes.

As long as it could be helpful to the kingdom, no matter what.

The empress got up and left, Zhao Wan'er following behind her.

The sun was high in the sky, but it was not hot inside the palace.

Outside the palace, on the other hand, the heat was somewhat unbearable.

But at that moment, news spread that set the capital of Great Wei somewhat abuzz.

The people live in a simple way, eating, drinking and having fun, and then talking about some topics. If nothing big happens, they talk about how someone's son is doing, and how someone's daughter-in-law is doing? There was a new tea at the spring house.

But once something big happens, Kyoto seems incredibly lively.

"Hua Xinyun is coming back."

A piece of news reached Kyoto, and at this moment the whole of Kyoto began to talk about it fervently.

"Hasn't he gone to travel around the world? Why has he suddenly come back?"

"Hua Xinyun? What a familiar name... Oh, I remember, it's the one who claims to be the number one literary figure in Great Wei, right?"

"The hope of the Great Wei Literary Palace, the most likely to become a second-grade sub-sage among the Zhu Sheng lineage, Hua Xinyun?"

"Why has he suddenly returned?"

"Who's Hua Xinyun? I've just arrived in the capital and I've never even heard of this person."

The people were hotly debating, and at first many of them were a little curious as to who Hua Xinyun was, but then they soon remembered this person.

It wasn't that Hua Xinyun didn't have much of a presence, rather his name was very well known throughout Great Wei, but it was about three years ago that Hua Xinyun left Great Wei to travel to other countries.

A clear intention to make a statement.

Now three years have passed, and Great Wei has all changed emperors and gone through turmoil after turmoil. Put in a time of peace and prosperity, these three years might not be forgotten by people.

But at this juncture, having disappeared for three years, no one would really remember this name.

Even Xu Qingnian would not be remembered by the people if he suddenly disappeared for three years during the Northern Expedition of the Great Wei.

It was only when Xu Qingnian reappeared that the people would remember Xu Qingnian.

As the news spread more and more, soon Hua Xinyun's name spread throughout the entire capital of Great Wei, and more and more people remembered this character, and for a while, there was even more talk.

"Hua Xinyun traveled around the world, I thought he had gone to serve in another dynasty? I didn't expect it to be to make a clear statement."

"There are talented people from generation to generation, the Hua Xinyun of three years ago was even more brilliant than the Xu Qingnian of now, but unfortunately, after three years of silence, now Xu Qingnian's prestige is much greater than his."

"Who the hell is this Hua Xinyun? Is there anyone to explain, I really don't know."

"Do you guys think that this Hua Xinyun is coming back at this juncture, is he looking for trouble with Xu Qingnian?"

"It's very possible, coming back at this juncture, when it's really possible."

"Hiss, the Great Wei literary world, are two supreme new talents about to fight?"

"This is going to be a good show."

The people were talking, at first just about what Hua Xinyun had been doing all these years, but soon some people speculated that Hua Xinyun had suddenly appeared at this juncture, was he looking for trouble with Xu Qingnian?

As soon as this speculation emerged, the conversation instantly heated up even more.

After all, one was a new talent in the literary world three years ago, and had received all kinds of praise from the Great Wei Literary Palace.

Even the late Emperor had praised Hua Xinyun, saying that it was a pity that Hua Xinyun was born twenty years too late.

With such high praise, Hua Xingyun became a new star in the literary world of Wei, but at the very moment when Hua was so highly regarded by the world, he left Wei to travel around the world, saying that he wanted to make his intentions clear and establish his words.

But many people suspected that he had betrayed Wei and wanted to serve in another country, and the Tusi and Chuyuan dynasties wanted him to leave.

The dynasties were in turmoil and the old and new were being exchanged, so there was no telling what might happen.

So Hua Xinyun's departure also made the people very angry.

Now it was not expected that after three years, Hua Xinyun would actually come back.

Back to Great Wei.

And it just so happened that at this time, the new dynasty of Great Wei had also welcomed a great talent of the ages, Xu Qingnian.

This Hua Xinyun didn't come back sooner or later, but came back at this time, so anyone would think there was something wrong.

The most likely thing is that he came back because of Xu Qingnian.

At no time could there be two suns in the literary world.

The people love to watch the action, especially when two such topical people collide.

Immediately afterwards another rumour emerged.

"Hua Xinyun has come back this time for Xu Qingnian, who has defiled the Zhu Sheng lineage, and he has come back this time to make Xu Qingnian understand that Zhu Sheng cannot be insulted."

"Hua Xinyun has said that he will take the top spot in the new dynasty examination, so that Xu Qingnian will know what it means to be a true great talent."

"You are mistaken, Hua Xinyun is not going to defeat Xu Qingnian at the imperial examinations, he is going to crush Xu Qingnian at the Taiping Poetry Competition, to trample Xu Qingnian's most proud talent under his feet."

"Inside information, inside information, all the great Confucians in the Great Wei Palace of Literature are waiting for Hua Xingyun, they are ready to ask for orders to go to the imperial court to beg for a position for Hua Xingyun, to completely fight Xu Qingye from both Confucian and official sides."

“What kind of inside information is that? I am the one with the inside information, the Great Wei Palace of Literature has felt the pressure when they saw Xu Qingnian make his speech, this time they are purposely shouting Hua Xinyun back from the Sudden Evil Dynasty, and it is not to strike Xu Qingnian, but to make Xu Qingnian lose his reputation.”

“Please, tell me, who exactly is Hua Xinyun? I want to interject a word.”

All sorts of rumours were flying around Kyoto, and there were some inexplicable shadows in the mix, trying to stir up strife and get the two rookies to fight.

But there were also a small number of people who had no idea who Hua Xinyun really was.

Only soon, the topic changed once again, from what Hua Xinyun’s sudden return was for, to who was stronger, Hua Xinyun or Xu Qingnian.

The first to speak out were not the people, but the readers within Kyoto.

“Is there any need to ask? It must be Hua Xinyun, brother Hua ah, his talent and strategy, you and others simply can not appreciate, three years ago I have seen brother Hua once, he stood there, gave me the feeling as if a saint was in the world, Xu Qingye, he is also worthy?”

“Back then, Brother Nebula was so talented that you could not imagine how many women in Kyoto fell in love with him.

“During the Northern Expedition, Brother Xing Yun, alone, went to the border, cooperated with several marquises, and held the border so hard that Great Wei did not suffer a crisis, and later on, at the Three Daoist Congress, Hua Xing Yun even decided the situation with a single word, and fought to a draw.”

“Which of these deeds are not promoting the national prestige of our Great Wei? On the contrary, what Xu Qingnian did, disrespecting the great scholars, disrespecting the imperial court, and even beheading the county king for his own selfish desires, regardless of the consequences, claiming that he did it for the people, but it was Hua Xinyun, brother Hua, who really did it for the people.”

“To compare Xu Qingnian with Brother Hua is really an insult to Brother Hua.”

They had an indescribable respect for Hua Xinyun, but they were disparaging towards Xu Qingnian.

The good thing was that the people of Kyoto were not stupid and were not carried away by these scholars and spoke out their opinions.

“Hua Xinyun left Kyoto three years ago, he definitely didn’t go to express his intention to make a statement, at that time Great Wei was in turmoil, he was afraid that Great Wei would be gone, so he rushed to join others, afraid that it would be too late.

“Xu Qingnian does facts for the people and puts them first, where is he Hua Xinyun? He said he was going to the border to guard it, but he’s not there because he’s fishing for merits? Do you really think we are stupid? Those great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature have long since made the arrangements clear.”

“Speaking of the border, I just remembered that he seemed to have had some disputes with the Marquis of Champions back then, didn’t he? Tsk, this would be much more interesting if the Marquis of Champions were to return as well.”

“Eh, yes, yes, yes, the Champion Marquis yelled at Hua Xinyun for not being a son of a man back then, and Hua Xinyun didn’t dare to say a word of shit, but unfortunately, now the Champion Marquis is on guard at the border, so I guess he won’t be able to return for a short time.”

“That’s not the same, many things are rumours, I have actually met Hua Xinyun, he is indeed extraordinary and has talent, the late emperor did praise him.”

The people’s comments on Hua Xinyun were somewhat polarised, half of the people seemed to remember some things and were very disgusted with Hua Xinyun, while there were some people who had no prejudice against Hua Xinyun.

After all, many things were rumours, and then again most of the people were angry because of one thing, actually.

At a time of turmoil in Great Wei, his choice to leave and travel around the world was just an excuse. At least, no matter what, Hua Xinyun’s choice to leave at this juncture was just not right.

But no matter what, this day, Great Wei’s Kyoto was completely and utterly boiling.

And now.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In a study, four great scholars sat in silence.

Chen Zhengru, Sun Jing’an, Wang Xinzhi, and one Chen Xin.

As the four great Confucians gathered, the study looked somewhat serious.

Soon, Chen Zhengru’s voice slowly rang out.

“Nebula, why the sudden return? Chen Ru?”

Chen Zhengru said calmly, looking towards Chen Xin.

Hua Xinyun’s benefactor was Chen Xin.

“I don’t know, I only just received the news today.”

Great Confucian Chen Xin shook his head, he was not lying, it was also rather sudden, it was only today that he received the news of his own disciple’s return.

Chen Zhengru did not speak, but turned his gaze towards Sun Jing’an.

And the latter acted very silent, but under Chen Zhengru’s gaze, Sun Jing’an still spoke.

“There is nothing wrong with Nebula coming back, after all, it is also time, the first imperial examination of the new dynasty, we cannot miss it, plus the Taiping Poetry Competition, it is good to come back, at least it will give our Great Wei Palace of Literature a boost of face, so that we do not really make some people think that they are not worthy.”

Naturally, his words were directed at Xu Qingnian.

“Ridiculous!”

Chen Zhengru angrily rebuked, as he looked towards Sun Jing’an and spoke directly.

“At the beginning, when Xing Yun left Great Wei, I said that he would lose the hearts of the people unless he returned with his words, and now he is still only in the Bright Ideas realm, if we let him return, the voice of the people will most likely destroy his Confucian heart.”

“In order to suppress Xu Qingnian, you even called Nebula back. Sun Ru, you really don’t deserve to be a great Confucian.”

Chen Zhengru was a little angry.

But Sun Jing’an was also a great Confucian, although his official position was not as high as Chen Zhengru’s, but in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the two had the same status.

“Chen Ru, it is not that I shouted at him to come back, but that he wanted to come back himself. Moreover, Xing Yun also said that he came back this time to make a speech, and to make a speech on the day of the imperial examinations, so is it not the same if he comes back earlier or later?”

“One more thing, Chen Ru, you can pay attention, Xu Qingnian is not a reader of the Zhu Sheng lineage, even if I really suppress him, so what? The Confucian Way is from the heart, and if he is better than Nebula, it is not suppression, but if he is not better than Nebula, then it can only be said that he, Xu Qingnian, is not talented.”

“How am I not worthy of the position of great Confucian? Everything I do is for the sake of Zhu Sheng, for the sake of the world’s scholars, but Chen Ru, you’re in a high position, you’ve lost your way, haven’t you?”

Sun Jing’an’s words were extremely impolite, just like pointing his nose and scolding Chen Zhengru for being an official for too long and putting his official authority here.

“Sun Ru is really as clever as a tongue.”

Chen Zhengru was not angry, this kind of ridicule was nothing, he was a great Confucian, he did not care about this kind of ridicule, and being in a high position, he would be questioned himself.

He was angry because Sun Jing’an had brought Hua Xinyun in order to suppress Xu Qingnian.

The court was easily quiet for a while, and he could see that Xu Qingnian wanted to keep a low profile, but he didn’t expect Sun Jing’an to want to provoke Xu Qingnian.

orders to go to the imperial court to beg for a position for Hua Xinyun, to completely fight Xu Qingye from both Confucian and official sides.”

“What kind of inside information is that? I am the one with the inside information, the Great Wei Palace of Literature has felt the pressure when they saw Xu Qingnian make his speech, this time they are purposely shouting Hua Xinyun back from the Sudden Evil Dynasty, and it is not to strike Xu Qingnian, but to make Xu Qingnian lose his reputation.”

“Please, tell me, who exactly is Hua Xinyun? I want to interject a word.”

All sorts of rumours were flying around Kyoto, and there were some inexplicable shadows in the mix, trying to stir up strife and get the two rookies to fight.

But there were also a few people who had no idea who Hua Xinyun really was.

Just as quickly, the topic changed once again, from what Hua Xinyun’s sudden return was about, to who was stronger, Hua Xinyun or Xu Qingnian.

The first to speak out were not the people, but the readers within Kyoto.



“Is there any need to ask? It must be Hua Xinyun, brother Hua ah, his talent and strategy, you and others simply can not appreciate, three years ago I have seen brother Hua once, he stood there, gave me the feeling as if a saint was in the world, Xu Qingye, he is also worthy?”

“Back then, Brother Nebula was so talented that you could not imagine how many women in Kyoto fell in love with him.

“During the Northern Expedition, Brother Xing Yun, alone, went to the border, cooperated with several marquises, and held the border so hard that Great Wei did not suffer a crisis, and later on, at the Three Daoist Congress, Hua Xing Yun even decided the situation with a single word, and fought to a draw.”

“Which of these deeds are not promoting the national prestige of our Great Wei? On the contrary, what Xu Qingnian did, disrespecting the great scholars, disrespecting the imperial court, and even beheading the county king for his own selfish desires, regardless of the consequences, claiming that he did it for the people, but it was Hua Xinyun, brother Hua, who really did it for the people.”

“To compare Xu Qingnian with Brother Hua is really an insult to Brother Hua.”

They had an indescribable respect for Hua Xinyun, but they were disparaging towards Xu Qingnian.

The good thing was that the people of Kyoto were not stupid and were not carried away by these scholars and spoke out their opinions.

“Hua Xinyun left Kyoto three years ago, he definitely didn’t go to express his intention to make a statement, at that time Great Wei was in turmoil, he was afraid that Great Wei would be gone, so he rushed to join others, afraid that it would be too late.

“Xu Qingnian does facts for the people and puts them first, where is he Hua Xinyun? He said he was going to the border to guard it, but he’s not there because he’s fishing for merits? Do you really think we are stupid? Those great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature have long since made the arrangements clear.”

“Speaking of the border, I just remembered that he seemed to have had some disputes with the Marquis of Champions back then, didn’t he? Tsk, this would be much more interesting if the Marquis of Champions were to return as well.”

“Eh, yes, yes, yes, the Champion Marquis yelled at Hua Xinyun for not being a son of a man back then, and Hua Xinyun didn’t dare to say a word of shit, but unfortunately, now the Champion Marquis is on guard at the border, so I guess he won’t be able to return for a short time.”

“That’s not the same, many things are rumours, I have actually met Hua Xinyun, he is indeed extraordinary and has talent, the late emperor did praise him.”

The people’s comments on Hua Xinyun were somewhat polarised, half of the people seemed to remember some things and were very disgusted with Hua Xinyun, while there were some people who had no prejudice against Hua Xinyun.

After all, many things were rumours, and then again most of the people were angry because of one thing, actually.

At a time of turmoil in Great Wei, his choice to leave and travel around the world was just an excuse. At least, no matter what, Hua Xinyun’s choice to leave at this juncture was just not right.

But no matter what, this day, Great Wei’s Kyoto was completely and utterly boiling.

And now.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In a study, four great scholars sat in silence.

Chen Zhengru, Sun Jing’an, Wang Xinzhi, and one Chen Xin.

As the four great Confucians gathered, the study looked somewhat serious.

Soon, Chen Zhengru’s voice slowly rang out.

“Nebula, why the sudden return? Chen Ru?”

Chen Zhengru said calmly, looking towards Chen Xin.

Hua Xinyun’s benefactor was Chen Xin.

“I don’t know, I only just received the news today.”

Great Confucian Chen Xin shook his head, he was not lying, it was also rather sudden, it was only today that he received the news of his own disciple’s return.

Chen Zhengru did not speak, but turned his gaze towards Sun Jing’an.

And the latter acted very silent, but under Chen Zhengru’s gaze, Sun Jing’an still spoke.

“There is nothing wrong with Nebula coming back, after all, it is also time, the first imperial examination of the new dynasty, we cannot miss it, plus the Taiping Poetry Competition, it is good to come back, at least it will give our Great Wei Palace of

Literature a boost of face, so that we do not really make some people think that they are not worthy.”

Naturally, his words were directed at Xu Qingnian.

“Ridiculous!”

Chen Zhengru angrily rebuked, as he looked towards Sun Jing’an and spoke directly.

“Back then, when Nebula left Great Wei, I said that he would lose the hearts of the people unless he returned with his words, and now he is still only in the Bright Ideas realm, so if we let him return, the voice of the people will most likely destroy his Confucian heart.”

“You have called Nebula back in order to suppress Xu Qingnian, Sun Ru, you really don’t deserve the position of great Confucian.”

Chen Zhengru was a little angry.

But Sun Jing’an was also a great Confucian, although his official position was not as high as Chen Zhengru’s, but in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the two had the same status.

“Chen Ru, it is not that I shouted at him to come back, but that he wanted to come back himself. Moreover, Xing Yun also said that he came back this time to make a speech, and to make a speech on the day of the imperial examinations, so is it not the same if he comes back earlier or later?”

“One more thing, Chen Ru, you can pay attention, Xu Qingnian is not a reader of the Zhu Sheng lineage, even if I really suppress him, so what? The Confucian Way is from the heart, and if he is better than Nebula, it is not suppression, but if he is not better than Nebula, then it can only be said that he, Xu Qingnian, is not talented.”

“How am I not worthy of the position of great Confucian? Everything I do is for the sake of Zhu Sheng, for the sake of the world’s scholars, but Chen Ru, you’re in a high position, you’ve lost your way, haven’t you?”

Sun Jing’an’s words were extremely impolite, just like pointing his nose and scolding Chen Zhengru for being an official for too long and putting his official authority here.

“Sun Ru is really as clever as a tongue.”

Chen Zhengru was not angry, this kind of ridicule was nothing, he was a great Confucian, he did not care about this kind of ridicule, and being in a high position, he would be questioned himself.

He was angry because Sun Jing'an had brought Hua Xinyun in order to suppress Xu Qingnian.

The court had been quiet for a while, and he could see that Xu Qingnian wanted to keep a low profile, but he didn't expect Sun Jing'an to want to provoke Xu Qingnian.

And he shouted this man back directly.

Hua Xinyun is a double-edged sword, if used well, it can help the Great Wei Wen Gong to cut through the thorns, if not, this sword will hurt itself sooner or later.

Both of them are very proud, only Xu Qingnian is a bit more radical, but Hua Xinyun is not radical, he is very deep, so deep that it is difficult for them to see through, when the Marquis of Champions pointed at his nose and scolded him for not being a son.

He put up with it, but if it were Xu Qingnian, Xu Qingnian would have fought and killed the Marquis of Champions.

This kind of person is too scary, but it happens that this kind of person is extremely gifted in Confucianism, and this year he is only 24 years old, but he already has half a foot on the path of Riyuan.

And Hua Xinyun's origins were terrifying and full of secrets.

Chen Zhengru did not want Hua Xinyun to return to Wei, at least not now. He wanted Wei to live in peace and stability for two years, and the battle in the imperial court was already deep and hot, so there should not be any more trouble at this juncture.

However, he did not expect Sun Jing'an to send a private and confidential letter to Hua Xinyun, asking him to come.

Disrupting all the situation.

"Chen Ru is joking."

Sun Jing'an also spoke coldly.

"Well, the two of you should not argue about anything, in fact both of you are doing it for the good of Great Wei, Sun Ru wants the Wen Palace to be stable, Chen Ru wants Great Wei to be stable, both are good, both are good."

"Since Xinyun is here, let him come, we should not argue over this matter now, what should be discussed now is what department to let Xinyun serve in, he is bound to join the imperial court when he returns this time."

“Nowadays, the influence of the Palace of Literature in the court is indeed somewhat unworkable, furthermore, His Majesty is going to raise the Northern Expedition again, no matter what the outcome will be, we must be prepared, so it is a good thing for Nebula to return.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, he told the two to stop arguing and talk about business.

Once this was said, Chen Zhengru also said nothing, after all, having reached their level and having lived for so many years, they knew clearly in their hearts that things had happened and there was indeed no need to argue about anything else.

Is it useful to argue? It's not like it will change anything.

“Go to the Ministry of Rites, it's fine to arrange for a Rites Master.”

Chen Zhengru spoke directly, letting Hua Xinyun go as a guest of honour, an eighth-ranked official, not too high or too low.

“No!”

“Nixing Yun's qualifications are those of the Great Wei Wenqu Star, how can he be a guest of honour? Chen Ru, you must not be prejudiced. Three years ago, the late emperor wanted Nebula to serve as a retainer, and three years later, you ask him to be a guest of honour? Furthermore, going to the Ministry of Rites? Isn't that a great use of talent?”

Sun Jing'an was the first to disagree.

The most talented scholar in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and he was going to the Ministry of Rites as a guest of honour? Isn't that a joke?

Besides, Xu Qingnian had come up to be the head of the Ministry, a seventh-ranked official, and their talented son from the Great Wei Palace was only an eighth-ranked official? It wouldn't work in any case.

“Why not? Three years ago is three years ago, three years ago Nebula didn't cherish it, three years later he comes back, is it hard to make him a retainer? Do you think His Majesty agrees? The people of Kyoto themselves have some complaints about him, he has lost some of the hearts of the people, there is nothing wrong with making him a retainer, just right.”

Chen Zhengru spoke out directly, three years ago was three years ago, you hadn't left Great Wei at that time, it was fine to let you be a retainer, but you didn't want it yourself and had to leave Great Wei.

The word on your lips is to travel around the world and to make a clear statement, but what do you really want to do, who can guarantee?

Moreover, although he has travelled around the world to gain knowledge, there is no guarantee that he has not changed his mind.

“The fourth-ranking official is not a problem, but at least a fifth-ranking official position, otherwise, is this not another insult to the Great Wei Palace of Literature?”

Sun Jing'an was resolute, Hua Xinyun's official rank was at least a fifth-ranking official minister.

“Chen Ru, there is indeed something wrong with an eighth-ranked host.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, although he was uncomfortable in his heart, he also thought that Sun Jing'an's words had merit.

“Fifth rank? Sun Ru really knows how to open his mouth, then you ask His Majesty, I will not open this mouth.”

“But I must remind you, Great Wei is not a Confucian family.”

Chen Zhengru said coldly, this Sun Jing'an opened his mouth and asked for the fifth rank? How many people have never been promoted to the fifth rank in their lifetime? Even if Hua Xinyun was brilliant and had unparalleled qualifications, what could he do?

What if he comes in at the fifth rank? What about ten years later? What if he climbs directly to his own position?

“He has been to the border, served as an ambassador, and has a talent for ruling the country, and even the late emperor praised him, so why can't he be a fifth-rank official?”

Sun Jing'an laughed coldly, not calling him Chen Ru anymore, but directly Lord Chen, slightly sarcastic.

Every place has its own battles, there are battles at the imperial court, and there are also battles at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, where there are people there are rivers and lakes, and the battles between Sun Jing'an and Chen Zhengru made Great Confucian Chen Xin sigh.

“The two of you should not quarrel.”

“Hua Xinyun is my student, by rights, I support Sun Ru, just that after thinking about it, what Chen Ru said is also extremely true, how about this, become a principal, a seventh grade principal will do.”

“As for what department to go to, let Xing Yun he can think for himself, what do you two think?”

After all, Hua Xinyun was his student, so what could he do if his teacher said so?

And Chen Zhengru thought about it, but also just nodded, but still spoke.

“The Ministry of the Household and the Ministry of Officials, can not go, the remaining four ministries at will he it.”

Chen Zhengru said this, not to come to the Ministry of Officials is very simple, this department water is deeper, absolutely can not let Hua Xinyun come, especially Hua Xinyun travel around the world, how can come to the Ministry of Officials.

The reason for not going to the Household Department was also very simple: Xu Qingnian was in the Household Department, and he did not want the two to fight, especially since one was a fourth-ranking minister and the other a seventh-ranking director.

All three agreed on this point and could understand it, but Sun Jing’an still got up and said.

“Chen Ru, I still have to remind you of one thing, Confucianism has flourished for ten thousand years, and we are all disciples of the saints, so there are some things you should think over.”

After saying this, he turned around and left without looking back.

Chen Zhengru was left silent.

Hua Xinyun’s imminent arrival made the entire Great Wei Kyoto somewhat unsettled.

And so, time passed.

The following day.

Above the courtroom.

Perhaps because the court had recently become rich and the treasury had had a full meal, there was much less friction between the civil and military officials.

The Ministry of Military Affairs was working day and night to write a new strategy for the Northern Expedition, the Ministry of Rites was preparing for the arrival of the envoys from the nations, and the Ministry of Household was planning how to develop Great Wei.

The Ministry of Justice is also working on various rules because of the business of the merchants, including the Ministry of Works, which is also busy with something, and the Ministry of Officials is the most leisurely.

After half an hour of deliberations on state affairs, Sun Jing'an was the first to speak out.

"Your Majesty, I learned today that Hua Xinyun, the star of Wei's literary world, will be returning to Kyoto in the next two days.

"Now that Nixing Yun has travelled around the world and has achieved something, and that Wei is in need of talent, I would like to seek an official position for Nixing Yun, so that he can serve Wei and do his best."

Sun Jing'an was the first to speak up, offering to ask for an official position for Hua Xinyun.

"What position do you seek?"

The empress spoke calmly.

"I think that a good position would be that of a minister in the Ministry of Military Affairs, as Hua Xinyun has been to the border and has good military skills.

Sun Jing'an spoke up, asking for Hua Xinyun to be a member of the Military Department.

The purpose of the request was well understood by all.

But when this was said, the Minister of Military Affairs could not help but stand out.

"Your Majesty, I don't think it's right."

"Hua Xinyun has travelled around the world for three years, I dare not say whether Hua Xinyun has grown or not, but there is no shortage of people in the Ministry of Military Affairs nowadays, furthermore, to arrange for a position before the person arrives, although the court treasures talent, it is not so much to treasure talent."

"I think it would be better to place him in the Ministry of Rites as an officer in charge, after all, Hua Xinyun has been an ambassador before.

The Minister of War was the first to object.

Now that the Ministry of War is discussing new strategies for the Northern Expedition, you want to arrange for someone to come over and spy on them? Dream on.



“Your Majesty, there is no shortage of people in the Ministry of Rites, but I think the Ministry of Military Affairs is fine, Lord Squire, this new strategy for the Northern Expedition is of great importance.

The Minister of Rites came forward and pushed Hua Xinyun over again.

Their intention was simple: Hua Xinyun would go to the Ministry of War to monitor the Ministry’s new strategy for the Northern Expedition, and if he found anything wrong, he would come early to inform us, so that we could make plans and impeach and pick faults when we went to court.

If there is no problem with the new strategy of the Northern Expedition and His Majesty agrees to it, it will not be a problem if the Northern Expedition really starts again.

If it succeeded, Hua would have gotten a huge amount of merit for nothing.

Anyway, no matter what, Confucius Road did not lose out.

“Ridiculous, the Ministry of War is not a matter that can be entered by just a peripatetic? Then, according to what Squire Xu said, is it a person who leaves Great Wei and can come to my Ministry of War?”

“Please be clear, Your Majesty.”

The Minister of War was not stupid, how could he let Hua Xinyun come over and pick the peach?

Both sides argued, and the empress did not care about this matter at all, he stopped the battle in the court and spoke directly.

“Alright, let’s wait until Hua Xinyun enters the court and discuss the matter on another day.”

When she said this, both sides shut up and stopped talking; the emperor had spoken, and there was nothing they could say.

It was also at this point that the empress spoke directly.

“Dear Ministers, there is something that I need to talk about today.”

When the voice rang out, the civil and military officials were all a little curious, normally Her Majesty would not take the initiative to mention anything, but once this was mentioned, it was definitely not a trivial matter.

“A few days ago, the seasonal harvest of good rice fields, a capital of South Yufu, increased in value by forty percent compared to early rice.”

“The reason for this is a thing called a waterwheel, which can transport water from a hundred miles away to the people’s fields.”

“It is a divine tool of the Great Wei, and I have asked the Ministry of Works to build a model, so you can see it carefully.”

As the empress said this, several eunuchs slowly came and carried a model over and then placed it on the courtroom.

In a moment, the civil and military officials looked at it in unison.

A small water chariot appeared, running on its own.

“A water chariot? What is this thing?”

“Transporting a hundred miles of water? Is it so magical?”

“It looks simple, but it does have such a miraculous effect.”

“Is this a new invention of the Ministry of Works?”

They were all the smartest people in the world, and after just a few glances and a little thought, they were able to perceive the importance of this object.

It was at this moment that Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, slowly walked out.

“Your Majesty! My Lords, the Ministry of Works has been studying this object for several days, and it can indeed transport water, and it is simple to operate, and can increase food production for Great Wei.”

“A conservative estimate is that it can double Great Wei’s grain production.”

Li Yanlong did not dare to say too much, he could only say double, and this was based on his speculation, but of course if it was used on abandoned good land, it was impossible to say, it could be more.

But the mere doubling of the amount was a moment when the entire court was in an uproar.

“Doubling the grain yield?”

“This can double Wei’s food production? Is this true, Minister Li?”

“If it can really double Wei’s grain production, then this is really a divine weapon for Wei.”

“With something like this, Wei’s revival is just around the corner.”

The crowd was shocked.

The most intuitive thing about doubling the food production is that the people will have enough to eat, they will be able to have children without worrying, and the tax revenue of Great Wei will also be doubled, after all, 70% of the national tax comes from the good land tax.

It is not too much to say that it is a divine tool for Wei.

But at that very moment, a voice rang out.

It was that of the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan.

“Your Majesty, so how much silver will it cost to build this?”

Gu Yan asked directly, he was shocked at first, and even a little excited, after all, with the doubling of the food production, the revenue of the treasury could skyrocket again.

But the problem was, it didn’t feel very cheap.

The empress didn’t open her mouth to answer, instead Li Yanlong spoke up.

“Recall, Shang Shu, that a waterwheel extending fifty miles would cost ten thousand taels to build.”

Li Yanlong replied.

Ten thousand taels? It was not much.

This was the first reaction of the hundred officials, but then Gu Yan continued to ask.

“How many prefectures can be supplied with water?”

He asked this.

“Er ..... A township’s worth of land.”

Li Yanlong was slightly slow, but answered anyway, there was no way out, there was no escaping the topic.

“Hiss!”

In the next moment, the civil and military officials drew a cold breath.

Ten thousand taels? A township of land?

If this was done all over the country, wouldn't it be more than a hundred thousand million taels of silver? No, this didn't take into account labour and so on.

Gu Yan's face turned pale at first.

But he composed himself and looked to the empress and said.

"Your Majesty, how many water carts do you intend to make?"

He asked directly, if it wasn't much, it would be fine, spend some silver or silver, the treasury had money now anyway.

But there was a fear that the empress would want to make a mess.

"I intend to, first of all, use the fifty counties as a pilot, and also to make the food production of Great Wei increase as soon as possible, one more of this item will solve some of the hungry people, what do you all think?"

The Empress said her plan.

But as her voice fell, in a flash, many ministers' faces turned pale.

"Your Majesty!"

"It must not be done!"

Gu Yan was the first to object.

His face was serious as he looked towards the empress and said.

"Although there is a surplus in the treasury now, there are still many places in Great Wei that need silver, and although this is excellent, in the end it will not instantly double Great Wei's food production."

"Furthermore, the increase in food production in one capital of the Southern Region does not mean that all places will adapt."

"In my opinion, it can be manufactured in large quantities, but one county can be used as a pilot, and after a year, if there are really miraculous results, then gradually increase, not in one step."

Gu Yan opened his mouth, and he rejected it outright.

The water chariot was good, and it did look good, but whether it would work or not was an open question.

Secondly, even if it was really useful, the Great Wei treasury did not have much silver, so if this was done, who would accept it if it went back to the pre-Liberation era?

As things stand now, we should save our silver and spend it as we should, but not as we should.

It can be piloted, but definitely not all 50 counties should make this kind of waterwheel in one breath, it will easily cause trouble.

“Your Majesty, I also think it is not appropriate, I hope Your Majesty will think twice.”

In the next moment, the military officials also spoke in unison.

They quickly reacted.

If they really wanted to develop this vigorously, then there would be no hope for the Northern Expedition.

Even 70,000,000 taels of silver would not be enough for the Northern Expedition, not to mention the direct mass production of waterwheels now.

For fifty counties, it would cost at least 50,000,000 taels, right? Even with the cost of labour and so on, 60,000,000 taels would not be excessive.

If that happens, the treasury of Wei will be empty, so what's the point of fighting a war?

“I hope Your Majesty will think twice.”

The civil officials, with the exception of the Ministry of Works, were all opposed to the idea, and they were extremely opposed to it.

We are all happy that the treasury has money, after all, if we really need the silver, the Ministry of the Treasury will not not allocate it.

But if the treasury is empty again, no one will be able to afford it.

Moreover, it is still a question of whether this can be adapted to the whole country.

It is normal and reasonable to oppose it.

“A tool to benefit the country, and you are preventing this? Do you have a better solution? Something that will add value to Great Wei's food production?”

The Empress's voice, slightly cold, and her gaze indifferently gazed at the hundred officials.

When these words were spoken, the faces of the hundred officials changed.

They could hear that the empress was really angry.

If this was refused again, it would be clear that Her Majesty was not in her sights.

This was a great taboo!

But even so, Gu Yan's voice continued to ring out.

"Your Majesty! This item is indeed beneficial to the country, but nowadays, Great Wei is unable to produce this item in large quantities, so I hope Your Majesty will think twice."

"If Your Majesty is bent on having his own way, then I will resign from the Ministry of Household Affairs."

Gu Yan was resolute as he knelt on the ground and spoke in a decisive tone.

Spending 50,000,000 taels, or even 60,000,000 taels, 70,000,000 taels in one breath.

This was for him.

It was simply unacceptable.

So by doing so, he was telling the empress again.

This matter, it was impossible.

The rest of the ministers, however, did not dare to say anything else, this matter was still mainly a matter for the Ministry of the Household, they could not interfere, nor could they touch the dragon's authority.

"Do you think I don't dare?"

Finally, the empress' angry voice rang out.

She had hardly ever moved in anger since she had ascended to the throne, but now she was furious.

"Your Majesty, calm your anger!"

The hundred officials knelt in unison and worshipped.

And Gu Yan shook his head.

“Naturally, I believe in it, but I am also thinking of Great Wei, and if Your Majesty is bent on having his own way, I will never compromise.”

Gu Yan's attitude was unusually firm.

No, just no.

For a moment, the courtroom was a tit-for-tat.

The atmosphere was so strange that it was frightening.

The next moment, the empress's voice rang out with a cold intent.

“Retire the court!”

## **Awaken Chapter 124 -**

“Li Yanlong, you are really something! To compel His Majesty to implement this, don't you know that the treasury of Great Wei is empty now?”

Walking out of the palace, a gloomy-faced Gu Yan pointed at Li Yanlong and cursed.

“Lord Li, this thing you invented, it is good, but now Great Wei simply does not have the money to build it, you said a county of land, can also afford it, at every turn it is fifty counties, where is this that Great Wei can afford?”

“Yes, yes, Lord Li, you don't normally seem to be the kind of person who does things recklessly, so go to His Majesty quickly and speak to Him properly, don't make a blind move.”

“Lord Li, don't mess around with something if you don't have anything to do, can you completely guarantee that this item will double the food production of Great Wei?”

Many officials also spoke up in unison, following Gu Yan to scold Li Yanlong, the military officials were also a bit angry, now that His Majesty has just mentioned the Northern Expedition, it is so easy for everyone to have something to look forward to, and then you do this again?

Are you not disgusting people here?

“I, no, you guys, oops!”

Li Yanlong was also depressed, why are you scolding yourself for no reason?

It's not like he made this up, it's Xu Qingnian, Xu Wangu, why are you guys scolding me for no reason?

Li Yanlong wanted to explain clearly that he didn't create this, but Her Majesty had already said that he wasn't allowed to say anything about it for the time being, and at first he was curious as to why he didn't say that Xu Qingnian had made such a beneficial thing for the country.

Now he understood, the empress was trying to make herself take the blame first, and then tell everyone that it was Xu Qingnian's when the thing came out smoothly.

It was hard, he wanted to cry.

"Lord Li, from now on, when you have nothing to do, don't really think nonsense, it will harm others and yourself!"

The Minister of War scolded and walked away directly.

"Lord Li, Lord Zhou is right, making a thing like this, a waterwheel? A godsend for the country? We don't know if there are any problems yet, doubling the world's food production? What a joke."

Minister of Justice Zhang Jing also cursed and then left.

"Harming others and harming yourself! Affecting Great Wei, you are truly a sinner!"

Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, scolded the most fiercely, and left after finishing his sentence.

As for the Minister of Rites and the Minister of Officials, they just shook their heads and did not scold Li Yanlong, there was just a feeling that they should not take it out now.

The military officials were a little more direct, some hard words rose and fell on each other, scolding Li Yanlong as he walked away clenching his fists.

So angry!

Very angry!

But what can one do if one is angry? It was not Xu Qingnian who caused the trouble.

No, I have to go and find Xu Qingnian, I won't take this pot.

At that moment, Li Yanlong also left and went to Shouren Academy to look for Xu Qingnian.



But when he arrived at the Shouren Academy, he found that Xu Qingnian was not in the academy, but had gone to the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion, so he had no choice but to have someone send a message that if Xu Qingnian returned, he would notify him immediately.

Soon, word spread instantly about the waterwheel project in the courtroom.

All of a sudden, there was a lot of talk.

The people were naturally very happy to learn that the water chariot project would increase food production, but when they heard that all the silver from the treasury would be used to build the water chariot, everyone somehow felt that there was something wrong.

In particular, some people then deliberately stirred up rumours that the waterwheel was not actually that good, and that the reason why the harvest in Nan Yu Fudu was higher was entirely due to the excellent soil quality in Nan Yu Fudu, and partly due to the luck of the draw, resulting in a better harvest.

It even quickly turned out again that there was no such thing in Nan Yu Fu Du at all, and that it was the ruler of Nan Yu Fu who deliberately reported an extra 40% in order to show off his own merits, while the Minister of Works, Li Yan Long, was so pleased with himself that he reported it to His Majesty.

To his surprise, His Majesty really believed it, and wanted to develop the waterwheel project vigorously.

But what the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, did not expect was that His Majesty wanted to develop agriculture so much that he was willing to put all the silver in the treasury into it, the civil and military officials did not agree, and the empress was bent on doing so.

This version was still good, but within a few hours the rumour changed again and became extremely frightening.

It was said that the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, had colluded with the Prefect of South Yu, and was trying to deceive His Majesty, for a citizen of South Yu had come to Kyoto and informed everyone that there were indeed a few waterwheels in all of South Yu, but that they were not particularly expensive to build, just a few hundred taels of silver.

There was an effect, but it was uncertain whether it was big or not, after all, he didn't farm, but it felt like it worked, just not that much, and Li Yanlong increased the price of building a waterwheel a hundredfold straight away in order to embezzle silver.

It is really a strategy to put the country to death by profiteering from silver. It is good that the hundred officials are wise and have long seen through everything and have directly rebuked Li Yanlong in the courtroom, so Li Yanlong is not well off now.

There were also rumours that the treasury had just received silver and the Ministry of Works had not received much funding, so Li Yanlong was scheming and conspiring with the Prefect of South Yu to cheat the treasury out of silver, and that the Empress had also been deceived.

This rumour, which was half-true and half-false, instantly gained the support of all the people in the capital of Great Wei.

At this moment, I don't know how many people began to scold Li Yanlong, saying that he was a good Minister of Works, but instead of studying what would really benefit the people, he was thinking about how to make money.

He is not a son of a man who can't wait to divide the money from the treasury.

Some people even cursed outside Li Yanlong's courtyard, and others threw eggs and leaves. If the Ministry of Justice hadn't sent someone over in the first place, it would have been a big deal.

It is possible to say that in just a few hours' time, all the people in the capital of Wei are cursing the waterwheel, and it would be a ghost if there were no further incitement.

At this moment.

Inside the An Guo Gong Mansion.

Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, Marquis of Xinwu, Marquis of Guangping, Marquis of Sheyang and other marquises were all gathered here, and the Duke of Qi and Duke of Lu had also come.

Half of the martial lineage of the Great Wei had come to the An Guo Gong Mansion.

Seeing that everyone had arrived, Marquis Xinwu was the first to speak.

"Duke of State, what do you think His Majesty said today about the water chariot, and how exactly should we choose? I see that His Majesty looks as if he is very serious."

The Marquis of Xinwu was the first to speak up, voicing his concerns.

"This Li Yanlong, who usually looks so wooden and dull, has really come up with something good."

“However, we must not let this thing be produced in large quantities, otherwise, the Northern Expedition will be an empty talk.”

An Guo openly spoke, he directly said his heart, the waterwheel is a good thing, he knows, but the Northern Expedition is more important, in his heart, nothing is more important than the Northern Expedition.

“I have seen the waterwheel and it is indeed good, but if it is produced in large quantities, the treasury will be empty again, not to mention the Northern Expedition, even a small war is not affordable, I support your words.”

The Minister of War, Zhou Yan, took a direct stand.

“We also support the words of the State Duke.”

The rest of the marquises also nodded their heads, they naturally hoped that the Northern Expedition would start soon, preferably tomorrow, after all, to avenge the country’s shame was just around the corner.

Yet the voice of the Duke of Qi slowly rang out.

“I feel that His Majesty is extremely serious this time, and that the Northern Expedition may itself be nothing more than a front.”

Qi Guoguo opened his mouth and made a statement that made the crowd frown.

“What does the Duke of State mean?”

Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, asked.

“What else is there to say? You don’t really think His Majesty wants a northern expedition, do you? If you really want a northern expedition, is that amount of silver enough for us to fight?”

“Once this water chariot is revealed, we will know about it, and so will the people of the world, and the people of Wei are not the only ones in the capital of Wei. If they learn of this object, they will only be the first to send a message back.”

“If Wei doesn’t have any silver, the Tusi Dynasty doesn’t lack it, does it? The Chu Yuan Dynasty is not lacking either, is it? Plus the Heavenly Kingdom of the Sea, and those small foreign countries, they can do a part of the implementation even if they can’t do the national manufacture.”

“The water chariot thing, I can see that it does serve a purpose, this Li Yanlong has really made a mark this time, it’s just that he is too eager to rush to take it out now, when it’s really stupid.”

The Duke of Qi spoke his mind, believing that the Empress could not have gone north, and was merely deceiving everyone.

“But if Your Majesty does so, is he not afraid of chilling our hearts?”

Duke Lu frowned, he had actually guessed that, he just still hoped that the Empress wanted to go on a northern expedition, although the probability was small, it was better than no hope at all.

“Fear!”

“But the Empress is more afraid that once the Northern Expedition is underway, Great Wei will be lost.”

The voice of the Duke of Qi silenced the crowd.

But soon, he continued to speak.

“However, this is only an old man’s guess, whether this is really the case, I do not dare to guarantee it.”

“His Majesty’s mind, who can guess?”

The Duke of Qi said so, and the crowd understood this, after all, too, who can guarantee that there will not be a northern expedition?

“Northern expedition or not, put it aside for the time being, right now the water carriage project, Your Majesty can be allowed to pilot one county, but directly promoting fifty counties, definitely not.”

An Guo opened his mouth, this was his attitude.

Allowing the empress to build such a beneficial tool for the country was a good thing, plus he could see the empress’s thoughts in the courtroom, but he really had to spend all the silver to build this thing.

It is really a bit unbearable, whether the Northern Expedition or not, the Great Wei must keep a sum of silver to spend, and part of this silver must be given to their Ministry of War, to their army.

It’s not that they were greedy for money, but the Ministry of War was too good at eating money.

That was an indisputable fact.

Where did he not know that it was good? But you put all the silver into this, it wouldn't work, it's risky on the one hand, and on the other hand, once the treasury is empty, everyone will be restricted from doing anything.

If there was silver, all the civil servants would be in favour of this kind of thing.

So they have no choice but to protect themselves first in this situation.

Of course, if there was someone who could guarantee that this would double the food production and convince everyone, then it would be fine, but is there such a person?

Who has that kind of face?

Obviously, there is no one.

“En, the words of the Duke of State are fine, but it is still important to look at it, not to be blind, and not to offend His Majesty at a critical moment.”

The Duke of Qi also spoke out, agreeing with what the Duke of An said, but he could not completely offend the empress, otherwise, it would be troublesome.

“En.”

All of them nodded in unison, their consciousness agreeing.

Meanwhile.

In the capital of Great Wei, inside a secret room.

King Huai Ning's voice rang out with it.

“The water chariot project must not be allowed to be implemented by the empress, it has a great use, it can increase the food production of Great Wei, in less than three years, Great Wei can solve at least 70% of the problem of food and clothing, if this is really the case, the people are united, it will be more difficult for us to plan things.”

“Pass on my king's order to inform the vassal kings everywhere that this must be stopped.”

King Huai Ning said with a grim face.

No matter what came his way, he would never do so, but when this waterwheel project appeared in front of him, he instantly understood how useful this thing was.

He had farmed and knew that the biggest problem with farming was the water source. Li Yanlong threatened that he could double the grain yield, but he did not believe him.

After all, there were many problems with it and it was definitely not that easy, but an increase of fifty, sixty, seventy percent should not be a problem, and a growth in the power of Great Wei would be a bad thing for them.

He would rather not have a military talisman than to let Great Wei steamroller, in which case all his plans would all go down the drain.

“Your Majesty, this water chariot project, can it really allow Great Wei to increase its national power?”

Some people were curious, thinking that a mere waterwheel was necessary?

“It can! And it definitely can!”

“If she had done it later, or if she had done it in secret and crossed over to the Ministry of the Household, it might have been possible.”

“Unfortunately, she was in a hurry and made a faint move. It won’t take long for both the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty to learn about this waterwheel, and I’m afraid they will also be the first to make it.”

“But it’s not a big problem, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty probably don’t dare to try it easily, they’ll just try it out.”

“Have people spread the rumour that this water chariot has no effect at all, it is purely just a private collusion between the Prefect of South Yu and Minister of Works Li Yanlong, no matter what, it must make the people resist.”

“Nowadays, among the court, Gu Yan, the minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs, is firmly against it, and other ministers do not want the treasury to be empty, especially the line of military officials, who do not want the treasury’s silver to be used to make the waterwheel.”

“Let them toss and turn, whether or not this faint ruler is resolute and pressures her, she will find it difficult to get away with just the hurdle of a court full of civil servants, not to mention the hearts of the people, which she will have to take into account.”

“Even if she really is bent on going her own way, she will still have to offend many people, and it will take at least six months before it can really be rolled out.”

“Also, tell those foreigners to always be prepared, if this faint ruler is really reckless, let them be active, and never let her have her way.”

King Huai Ning gave one order after another, while the remaining three all frowned, after all, everything else was fine, but the last one was a bit troublesome.

“King Huaining, are you going to use the pawn of the foreigners? Just for this matter?”

The person who spoke was the King of Zhenxi, who inexplicably felt that King Huaining was making a bit of a fuss, was it just a waterwheel? Is it so exaggerated? He even moved this pawn of the foreigners?

This is a bit ..... The actual fact is that you are able to get a lot more than just a few of these.

“You don’t understand, don’t have any lightheartedness, follow this king’s and do it, you can’t go wrong.”

King Huai Ning was a little huffy, he didn’t know how to explain this kind of thing, but he knew that this thing should never be allowed to develop, otherwise they would be in real trouble, and then they wouldn’t be able to rebel even if they wanted to.

But this group of people had risen up in arrogance, and this made him very huffy.

“King Huai Ning, it’s not that we don’t trust you, it’s just that this matter still needs to be discussed properly, this pawn of the foreigners can’t be used casually, when it’s really used, it will be a troublesome matter for us too.”

Some people spoke out, not to disapprove of King Huai Ning, but there is no need to use the foreigners because of this matter, this is not a trivial matter, this is completely killing the chicken with a bull’s-eye.

When he heard this, King Huai Ning took a deep breath, he really didn’t know how to explain.

But after thinking about it, nowadays, all the civil and military officials are not in agreement, and the military officials are even resisting from the bottom of their hearts, plus the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, even said that he resigned to threaten the empress.

The people’s hearts and minds were mobilised, so it was possible to delay the matter for a while.

At that moment, King Huai Ning nodded and said nothing more.

He got up and left, leaving alone through the secret passage, while after King Huai Ning had left, the remaining three exchanged whispers.

“The king still attaches too much importance to that dim ruler, according to what I said, he should have pressed on step by step, he keeps meandering, causing us to waver, when it is really troublesome.”

Some people complained slightly, or that saying, anywhere where there are people there are rivers and lakes, and where there are rivers and lakes there are strife, even they will have conflicts and clashes.

“The waterwheel project, it is indeed beneficial to Great Wei, but it is not as terrifying as what King Huai Ning said, this pawn of the foreigners, it should never be used until the critical moment.”

“En, indeed, furthermore, now the Minister of Household Affairs Gu Yan has so strongly refused, unless the faint king is bent on having his own way, but if that is really the case, then it is quite good, at least it gives us and others a chance.”

The three of them did not take this matter to heart, not to be precise, but they did not need to take it so seriously, what was done was done, and to target it again was a complete waste of pawns.

In the secret passage, King Huai Ning walked out and returned to his palace.

With a grim face, he went to his study and began to write a letter.

The waterwheel project, he knew, was of great significance to Great Wei and should never be allowed to be produced, but unfortunately, in a world as large as this, there is no shortage of stupid and arrogant people.

Those who cannot see the situation die the quickest.

But this is good, the more arrogant and foolish they are, the better for them.

They are friends now, but sooner or later they will become enemies too.

His attitude was firm, the waterwheel project must never be implemented. The only good news now was that the whole of Wei did not agree, and this gave him a respite.

If all of Wei had agreed, he would have had to use the foreigners as pawns to cause trouble anyway.

And so it was, by the following day.

There were more calls from the people of Kyoto to resist, so the civil and military officials were all ready to present their speeches and say their piece.

So the civil and military officials had all prepared their speeches and sentences, intending to persuade His Majesty again at court today.



But perhaps because of the atmosphere in the courtroom yesterday, the empress did not attend court today, and the officials stood outside the hall for an hour before being told to leave.

Everyone knew that this was the Empress's attitude and that she was really angry.

Therefore, many people attacked Li Yanlong again.

Yelling at Li Yanlong for having nothing to do, the angry Li Yanlong walked back and forth outside the palace for a quarter of an hour before finally gritting his teeth and asking the people outside the palace to report back.

He himself was going to face the saint.

But soon, the reply came, "No.

Now Li Yanlong was even more furious, he had taken the pot himself, he had been scolded, but the empress didn't even see him? Everyone was using him as a punching bag?

What else is there to play for?

Gu Yan wants to resign, right? I want to resign as well.

However, Li Yanlong did not dare to say this, but he could still say a few words in his heart.

"If he doesn't see me, I'll smash up his Shouren Academy."

Li Yanlong said with some annoyance.

The empress didn't see herself, she put up with it!

If Xu Qingnian did not see himself, then he really could not bear it.

The guards outside the palace immediately went to inform, and about an incense stick later, Xu Qingnian gave a response.

"Lord Li, Lord Xu said that he had finished reading the book at hand and asked you to wait for him at the Shouren Academy, and that he would come to you within an hour."

The eunuch who delivered the message said this, and although Li Yanlong was still somewhat dissatisfied, at the very least Xu Qingnian would come to see him, so he said nothing more and walked towards the Shouren Academy.

Half an hour later.

Outside the Great Wei Palace.

Xu Qingnian slowly walked out of the palace.

Basking in the sunlight, Xu Qingnian was in a good mood, at least for now.

Xu Qingnian knew what had happened inside the palace, it was just that the empress had taken out the waterwheel project.

Xu Qingnian is in favour of this, for no other reason than the fact that Wei really needs to produce a large number of water carts now, and it is a good time to bring it out.

Of course, some people may say that it seems a bit sudden to take it out at this juncture, after all, the treasury does not have much silver now, and this is another big project, 50,000,000 taels of silver is not enough at all.

But the question is, what is the greatest shortage in Great Wei now? Isn't it food and productivity and population?

Oh, at a time when food is most needed, instead of developing agriculture, you have to go to war? You have to do something? And that's good?

It's like, when you're in school and you want something the most, your parents don't give it to you, and then when you're done with school, they buy it and give it to you, do you think that's interesting?

Although it's difficult to promote water carriages throughout the country, there's nothing wrong with 50 counties, what's the big deal?

It's just 50,000,000 taels of silver. Besides, this is just the budget, if you really want to spend it, 40,000,000 taels would be enough, or even lower, it's just that people don't know how to do business.

Based on the 40,000,000 taels, the treasury still has 30,000,000 taels, plus the 10,000,000 taels of silver that was already there.

Isn't that still 40,000,000 taels? That's a lot of silver. At the very least, there's no problem at all in maintaining the normal operations of the Great Wei.

What? You're saying there's still 40,000,000 taels missing?

Why don't you think about the time when there was only 10,000,000 taels?

It was fine when we had no money, but now that we have money, it's hard to feel bad? Isn't this a case of having nothing better to do?

To put it bluntly, Xu Qingnian knew very well that the Great Wei was afraid of being poor, and the Minister of Household Affairs was afraid of being poor, so he didn't dare to spend a single penny.

Xu Qingnian understands, so he has to reconcile properly, otherwise this stalemate will not improve the food production, and the relationship between the ruler and ministers is not good, making it bad for everyone.

Why bother?

One incense stick later.

Xu Qingnian returned to the Shouren Academy, and as soon as he entered it, he saw the Minister of Works, who had been drinking tea, with anger still on his face.

"My humble servant, Xu Qingnian, has met the Lord Shang Shu."

Xu Qingnian was full of smiles as he walked towards the Minister of Works.

"You still have the face to smile?"

When Li Yanlong took a look at Xu Qingnian coming, he said in no good humour.

"Lord Li, I haven't offended you, what are you doing?"

Xu Qingnian settled down, still with a gentle face.

"You haven't offended me, but you've caused me a lot of trouble, did you invent this waterwheel?"

Li Yanlong said in anger.

"Yes, what's wrong?"

Xu Qingnian pretended to be confused.

"The day before yesterday in the courtroom, there was such a furore that the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, had to resign, and today His Majesty simply stopped attending court."

"All the civil servants are scolding me again, the people of this Kyoto are also scolding me every day, there are even people throwing things at my house, do you think, can I not blame you?"

The more Li Yanlong said, the angrier he became, why should they all come after him?

It's not like I did it.

"Lord Li, take it easy, take it easy, those adults in the court, they all don't understand what a waterwheel is."

"You should understand, you are the Minister of Works, how can you not know the value of this object, they don't understand, it's because they have a small frame of mind, we are doing something big, no matter what, we should be calm and peaceful, right?"

Xu Qingnian poured a cup of tea for Li Yanlong, letting the other party cool down first.

When he said this, Li Yanlong was quite flattered, but after thinking about it, Li Yanlong was still a bit unhappy and said.

"But in any case, you made this water cart, I was just accounting for it, and now everyone is scolding me, but you are good, hiding in the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, not listening to anything outside the window, and letting me take the blame for all the bad things."

"That won't do, you'll come with me to the palace later and meet with His Majesty, you'll speak to Him."

Li Yanlong wanted Xu Qingnian to accompany him to face His Majesty.

"Lord Li, will His Majesty see us if I go?"

"This matter, in fact, in the grand scheme of things, is that we cannot afford to spend money, the treasury suddenly has money and everyone cherishes it, in the small scheme of things, it is just a little obsession."

"In this way, I will find the Minister of Household Affairs and talk to him, but Lord Li, you should take a good rest and not worry about such matters, His Majesty has his own decision."

Xu Qingnian discouraged.

It was definitely not a good idea to see the empress now, would seeing her solve the problem?

Maybe the empress herself was also very annoyed right now, so it would be better to ignore it and see the situation first.

"Humph!"

Li Yanlong snorted lightly, although he was somewhat unconvinced, he also knew that Xu Qingnian was right in what she said.

“Anyway, I don’t care, if I really push it, I’ll just tell everyone that you made this water cart, and let them scold you when the time comes.”

Li Yanlong didn’t have a good mood, the pot was fine if he carried it, the problem was that so many people scolded, he just couldn’t stand it.

Even if they scolded him twice, today outside the imperial court, the group of military officials scolded him without knowing how unpleasant it was, even knowing that the water chariot was a good thing, but in order to vent their anger, they directly humiliated him in all kinds of ways, saying that even a dog could think of something like a water chariot, and that he had made himself smart.

No normal person could stand it anyway, and neither could he.

He had become an enemy of the court all of a sudden, and the people hated him, and all sorts of rumours were flying around, making him very scared.

“Lord Li, take it easy, take it easy.”

“Think about it, once this waterwheel project is confirmed to be implemented by His Majesty, Lord Gu has nothing to say, you only need to wait for half a year, once the total food production from all over the world is presented, you will be able to raise your eyebrows by then.”

“If you think about it, you will be able to hold back now, and then you will be able to exhale. Isn’t it you? Isn’t that right?”

Xu Qingnian still poured a cup of tea for the other party, this matter has already happened, the pot, he Li Yanlong is sure to carry, and let himself out again to carry the pot, Xu Qingnian does not take ah.

So he hurriedly calmed Li Yanlong’s mood.

“That’s true.”

Li Yanlong thought about it, Xu Qingnian was right.

“Forget it, let’s take a step first, but if something really goes wrong, you don’t want to hide, I won’t help you carry it all the time.”

Li Yanlong said here directly get up, he and Xu Qingnian relationship is average, can not say bad but also can not say good, for no reason to carry the pot even if, really can not stand, he can not help.

“Lord Li, won’t you stay for a meal?”

Watching Li Yanlong leave, Xu Qingnian shouted enthusiastically.

“No!”

Li Yanlong left a sentence without even looking back, and then left.

After Li Yanlong had left, Xu Qingnian could not help but shake her head.

But it was also at this moment that Chen Xinghe suddenly walked in.

“Senior brother, have you heard?”

Chen Xinghe came up with a sentence that made Xu Qingnian curious.

“What’s wrong?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Hua Xinyun has returned, and I heard from quite a few sources that he came back specifically for you this time.”

Chen Xinghe said calmly.

“Hua Xinyun? Who is it?”

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, he hadn’t really heard of this character.

“Uh .....

Chen Xinghe was speechless for a moment, not knowing how to describe it.

“This person was extremely bright in the Great Wei literary world three years ago, no weaker than you are now, praised by the previous emperor, but went abroad to travel around the world for three years, it is unclear whether he has grown or not.”

“In terms of now, he has not yet established his words, and you have already done so, he is not as good as you.”

“But you still have to watch out and beware, this time at the Taiping Poetry Competition, you can indeed prepare a few poems, lest you be overwhelmed by him.”

Chen Xinghe said so.

“Forget it, right now there is another storm in the court, where is the time to care about him? I don’t even think I’ll participate.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head and gave up.

It was an eventful time now, and the dynasty, which had barely settled down, was in turmoil again.

Who would have the heart to care about a Hua Xinyun?

“That’s true.”

Chen Xinghe spoke out calmly, but inwardly he was very joyful, because he could tell that Xu Qingnian really wouldn’t be able to compose a poem this time.

But soon, Chen Xinghe continued.

“Senior brother, I heard that the people are extremely resistant to this water chariot now, and the officials in the court are also not in favour of His Majesty’s great promotion of the water chariot, but this thing is obviously effective, so why don’t you go and say a few words?”

“It’s impossible to stop with something that benefits the country and the people, right?”

Chen Xinghe spoke out, talking to Xu Qingnian about this matter.

“Naturally, it is impossible to stop.”

“The waterwheel project, it must be developed vigorously, His Majesty is in a bit of a hurry, but it is not too urgent.”

“Right now, all the officials in the court are resisting because they all have their own thoughts, His Majesty has His Majesty’s plans, the Confucian officials have their plans, the civil officials have their plans, and those military officials have their own plans.”

“There is a need for everyone to calm down, and perhaps it will improve.”

Xu Qingnian explained.

“Calm down? Calm down for how long? After all, I heard that Gu Yan Gu Shang Shu is going to resign, if we calm down for half a year and a year, won’t it be a waste of time?”

Chen Xinghe was somewhat puzzled.

“Half a year and a year shouldn’t be too much, it still depends on what His Majesty does.”

“But His Majesty should also have a headache right now.”

“Alas, it’s a pity, His Majesty is still not smart enough, otherwise, this problem could be solved within a day.”

Xu Qingnian sipped his tea and said so.

When this was said, Chen Xinghe became even more curious.

The civil and military officials were all resistant, and the people were all resisting this water chariot. Judging from the current situation, this matter would be stalled for at least a few months, and even half a year might be possible when it was really implemented.

But Xu Qingnian even said that it could be solved within a day?

This is a bit ..... The company’s main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

“Senior brother, what do you mean by this?”

Chen Xinghe was curious.

Not only was he curious, but Li Guangxiao, who was cooking, was also curious.

He had also been trying to think of a solution to this matter for the past two days, but he hadn’t had any clue for two days, so how could Xu Qingnian actually say that he could solve it in a day?

“Senior brother, listen to senior brother haha.”

“In fact, this matter, to put it more simply, is nothing more than a difference in position.”

“His Majesty wants the food production capacity of Great Wei to increase quickly, so that more people can starve less and the national tax can be increased.”

“But the Minister of Household Affairs thinks that the stuff is good, but he can’t afford to spend so much silver in one breath, and at the same time he doesn’t know whether the stuff is good or not.”

“The other officials of the six ministries are even simpler, it’s not that they can’t spare the silver, but they don’t approve of the item, plus they all want the treasury to be full and have nothing to allocate some money to them so that they can relieve the pressure.”

“We all know what the military officials have in mind, it’s nothing more than the Northern Expedition, without the silver, won’t this Northern Expedition be in vain?”



“As for the Confucian officials at the end, these people are themselves peacemakers, they will keep their opposition no matter what, if the matter eventually turns out to be good, they will keep quiet, if it doesn't end up well, they will start pointing fingers, what did I say a long time ago, right, how so and so.”

“But asking them to offend His Majesty over this matter, they are definitely not willing to do so.”

“So, for this matter, we just need to talk Shang Shu Gu through, and then have a good talk with the other officials of the six ministries.”

“And finally, go and have a good talk with the military officials, then it will be fine.”

Xu Qingnian's analysis was so simple that Chen Xinghe understood it completely, but it was because he understood it that Chen Xinghe could not help but open his mouth and say.

“Senior brother, the matter that the entire Great Wei Kyoto is anxious about, how come from your mouth, it feels like it's not a big deal.”

“That's easy for you to say, but I guess it's hard to do?”

“There is one more thing in particular, how will the people be dealt with? Even if the civil and military officials agree, but the people don't agree now?”

Chen Xinghe frowned and said this.

Xu Qingnian's words felt as if having a hand would work, but when he thought about it more carefully, it felt like having a hand wouldn't work ah.

“En, it's hard to do, at least for anyone.”

“So one needs to find someone, someone who can appease both the Minister of the Household and the military officials, and who can deal well with the rest of the six ministries.”

“And of course the most important thing is that the people must be pacified.”

“As for the Confucian officials, let them cool off, no need to consider their feelings.”

Xu Qingnian said so.

“Appease Shang Shu Gu? And you can deal with the six ministries well? And appease the people? Where can you find such a person?” ..... Wait! Senior brother, are you saying that again?”

Chen Xinghe's first thought was that there couldn't be such a person.

But the next moment, he saw the smile at the corner of Xu Qingnian's mouth and instantly understood.

Dare I say that Xu Qingnian was just saying more about himself after saying that for half a day?

Ah ..... This!

Senior brother's pretending technique was really getting better and better, he had to learn it properly.

Xu Qingnian said with immense confidence.

Of course this was boasting in front of his own people, if he were in front of His Majesty, Xu Qingnian would have to say at least six months and then also say that he would do his best and could not scold himself for not doing a good job.

"If you are so confident, why don't you take the initiative to speak to His Majesty? Sharing the worries for the king is also something that we as scholars should do."

Chen Xinghe did believe Xu Qingnian, there was no way to disbelieve him, it had only been less than half a year since he enrolled in school and he had already made a speech.

If this was not believed, who else would Chen Xinghe believe?

"No, this kind of thing, absolutely cannot take the initiative to ask for help, matters in the court, anyway, very complicated, senior brother, when you enter the court in the future, you must remember, do not go up to anything, if you should play dead, play dead, if something happens, flee, if you can't escape, drag."

"Anyway, don't get in the limelight."

Xu Qingnian said with a serious face.

He was not of the same mind as Xu Qingnian, if he had joined the court, he would have been serious about his work and would have shone for Great Wei.

But Xu Qingnian must have had his own difficulties and thoughts when he said this.

There was nothing to say.

"Alright, senior brother should go read a book first, the matter of the court will have to wait for some time."

Chen Xinghe had nothing more to say.

He turned around and left, first read his book properly, and then wait until he joined the court.

Seeing Chen Xinghe leave, Xu Qingnian also had nothing to say, sitting on a chair, also contemplating a matter.

He had gone to the Great Wei's Book Collection to look at quite a few books, but could not find any books about the Great Sage. When he asked the eunuch, the eunuch said that the Book of the Sage was not really available in the Book Collection.

But there was one place that must have them.

That was the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was just that place that Xu Qingnian didn't want to go to, and if she did, she would probably just be disgusted by the bunch of sourpusses.

But if she didn't go, she couldn't find any information about it.

It was a bit of a brainache.

And at this moment.

In the kitchen, after hearing what Xu Qingnian had said, Li Guangxiao nodded and then took out a heavenly decree and wrote down a few words on it.

"Your Majesty! Xu Qingnian says that the obstacle to the promotion of the waterwheel can be resolved within a day."

After writing, Li Guangxiao threw the heavenly decree into the cooker and then stir-fried the vegetables at ease.

As for the matters in the court, he did not care.

Xu Qingnian was so confident anyway, and he was happy about it.

About half an hour later.

Suddenly, the palace eunuch came.

He came to Xu Qingnian with a fawning smile and said.

"Lord Xu, His Majesty has an edict for you to proceed with the promotion of the waterwheel and appease the officials as well as the people."

“The time limit is one day.”

“If you can get this done, His Majesty says there will be heavy rewards.”

The eunuch’s voice rang out.

It caused Xu Qingnian to freeze a little.

Solve it in one day?

How can I solve it?

What am I going to do to solve it?

Why did they suddenly come to me to solve it?

Also, why did His Majesty come looking for him just after he had finished speaking?

Is there a spy?

Who is the spy?

Hiss!

Elder brother is actually an undercover agent?

But is it an undercover agent again, this matter must be explained clearly ah.

One day is one’s own bragging than ah.

“Eunuch, ask His Majesty for me, will a year do?”

Xu Qingnian was serious!

Very serious!

## **Awaken Chapter 125 -**

Shouren Academy.

The eunuch who delivered the message had already left.

Xu Qingnian, whose face was a little less than stellar, was left behind.

In one day, resolving the conflicts in the imperial court.

The Minister of Household Affairs, the military officials, and the people, resolving the conflicts of three forces in one breath, who could do that?

Xu Qingnian was a bit depressed.

But there's no way out. Her Majesty has decreed it, and although it doesn't say what the punishment will be for failing to do so, according to the empress' character, if she doesn't get the job done, I'm sure her power will drop in her mind.

It's all right, I can't get away with it.

After the eunuch had completely left, Xu Qingnian turned around and went back to the academy, where he went to look for Chen Xinghe.

He had just said something himself, and then the empress ordered him to do something.

Was it a coincidence?

It might be.

But Xu Qingnian still came to see what his senior brother was doing.

Through the window, Xu Qingnian saw his senior brother, who was reading a book carefully, occasionally showing an indescribable smile, as if he had sunk into it.

Reasonably speaking, it should not be possible for senior brother to come into contact with the empress, nor could he be helping the empress to spy on himself.

If not senior brother, who else would it be?

Yang Hu and Yang Bao? Come on, if you really want them to spy on you, you might as well let your senior brother.

The new cook?

Xu Qingnian glanced at the kitchen, Li Guangxiao was enthusiastic about frying the food, and even lifted the lid of the soup stew and tasted it slightly to check the saltiness.

This isn't necessary, the empress sent a man like this to spy on me?

It couldn't be this person.

Besides, why would the empress spy on me? Wouldn't it be embarrassing to be found out?

After thinking about it, it's just a coincidence, right? Forget it, let's go and settle things first.

His Majesty had set a time limit of one day, so Xu Qingnian was not in a big hurry. He had said one day before, although it was slightly bragging in nature, but he could really do it if he was really allowed to.

But one had to be prepared for something.

To resolve this conflict, there are only four steps.

Convince the Minister of Household Affairs!

Convince the other three ministries! The Ministry of Rites is of the Confucian lineage, so it doesn't need to be bothered. Besides, the Ministry of Rites is not going to interfere with the financial aspect. The Ministry of Works doesn't need to be convinced either, it's the Ministry of Penalties and the Ministry of Officials that will take a trip.

The Ministry of Justice and the Ministry of Officials are the only ones who can convince the military officials.

The last thing you need to do is to convince the people.

According to this order, Xu Qingnian had to make different plans.

"Yang Hu and Yang Bao, go to the Ministry of Accounts and take a few people to Fan Shang Street to inform them that they should hand over their recent account books and say that I want to check them."

"Zhao Da Zhao Er, you go outside and spread some news, say that the water chariot project in the capital of South Yu Province was not built by Minister of Works Li Yan Long, but by my research, don't say the rest, and bring the people who entered the capital from South Yu Province in the last two days to the Ministry of Punishment for a thorough investigation."

"Li Jian and Li Kang, you two go to An Guo Gong's residence and tell them that I will visit today and ask An Guo Gong to invite some people to come and discuss something."

Xu Qingnian instructed the matter down.

At that moment, the six men took orders.

One incense stick later, the Ministry of Finance took the two brothers, Yang Hu and Yang Bao, to the Fan merchants' street.

The street is still lively, even more so than before, after all, in the past, they were afraid of being cheated, but now with all the new policies, plus a few days ago, Xu Qingnian made a fuss.

But now, with all the new policies in place, and the fuss Xu Qingnian made a few days ago, how can these merchants still dare to commit crimes? Even the bold ones don't dare, at least not now.

So not only have there been more people, but the transactions have also become much more frequent.

One thing that has to be said is that there is more income than before, everyone is standardising their business, prices have returned to normal, and the people are being generous, buying back what they previously wanted to buy but didn't dare.

After all, the goods of the merchants were good, but only if the prices were outrageous or if they were selling fake ones as real ones.

Now that the goods are real and there are receipts to prove it, the people are not afraid of anything and are naturally willing to spend money on them.

The thick account books were piled up, and the officials of the Ministry of Household Affairs were straightforward enough to start the accounting on the spot. With Xu Qingnian's new arithmetic skills, after about an hour, the general bill was calculated with great accuracy.

However, when the accounting was over, several officials of the Ministry of Finance smacked their lips a little, as the amount was a little exaggerated.

"Two lords, the accounting is clear, so we will go back first, please tell Lord Xu that we all look up to him extremely highly, if there is anything else next time, just say hello."

Several people gave the account book to the two brothers, Yang Hu and Yang Bao, and said with a smile.

"You're welcome, if a few brothers have nothing to do, come and sit in the academy."

The two brothers, Yang Hu and Yang Bao, laughed and after getting their account books, they also excused themselves and left.

Since Xu Qingnian's status had risen, the two brothers were considered to have some status in Kyoto, and many powerful people would greet them when they saw them, and sometimes when the officials of the six ministries saw themselves, they even made it a point to pull them in for a few minutes of conversation.

Although the two brothers knew that these people valued them because of Xu Qingnian, it didn't stop them from being vain.

It took less than half an hour.

The two brothers, Yang Hu, returned to Shouren Academy.

They handed the account book to Xu Qingnian.

"Your Excellency, this is the consolidated account book of over seven hundred shops in Fan Shang Street, the Ministry of Accounts has already accounted for it, please check and accept it, Your Excellency."

"Good, you guys go and rest."

After receiving the account book, Xu Qingnian took a glance at it and found that it was as good as he expected.

After reading the account book, Xu Qingnian left the school directly, so that she could go and talk to the Minister of Household Affairs.

However, after Xu Qingnian left, Li Guangxiao also packed up and went outside to buy vegetables.

Li Guangxiao appeared cautious and was also worried that Xu Qingnian had detected him, so his first route was towards the vegetable market and he also bought quite a lot of vegetables and meat.

After making sure that no one was following him, Li Guangxiao then headed towards the palace path, taking out the appropriate token and arrow, and the journey was unhindered.

In the Hall of the Raising Heart.

The empress had been waiting for a long time.

"My old servant, I have met Your Majesty."

Li Guangxiao spoke out, this time to the extent that he did not appear to be excited.

"Stand at ease."

The empress spoke.

Facing her teacher, the empress did not seem too deep and spoke directly.



“Teacher, Xu Qingnian said that the conflicts in the court could be resolved in one day, what do you think?”

The Empress spoke out the doubts in her heart.

The day before yesterday in the courtroom, she had already lost her anger, while Gu Yan did not back down in the slightest. Although the civil servants and Confucian officials did not speak on the surface, but they did not speak is a tacit attitude, plus the military officials' lineage not to mention.

Once the water chariot project is promoted, the treasury will be empty, and there is no need to talk about the Northern Expedition.

Moreover, there were many people who had created rumours and caused trouble, and she knew exactly who these rumour-mongers were, but she had no intention of taking jurisdiction.

She had thought about this, and it would take at least three months to actually promote the waterwheel project, and it could never be 50 counties.

In fact the promotion of the water chariot project and the direct fixing of the fifty counties was just her initial opening. As an emperor, she knew more about people's hearts as well as the interests of the court.

As an emperor, she knew the people and the interests of the court.

When the waterwheel was taken out, it was bound to be taken by several other dynasties for imitation, but she was not stupid, and she had done some tampering with the drawings built by the Ministry of Works.

This also led to the fact that when the civil servants of the dynasty saw the samples, they did not feel astonished.

But in any case, if foreign states took them and produced them secretly to imitate them, as long as they had an effect, it would be bad for Great Wei.

So she also had a bit of a headache, neither could she delay too long nor must she get a satisfactory answer, and had not even eaten for the past two days, thinking about this matter again.

But what she didn't expect was for her own teacher to send a heavenly decree informing her that Xu Qingnian said she could finish it within a day?

Whether it was true or not, the first thing she did was to give the decree, because for some reason, she somehow felt that Xu Qingnian dared to say such a thing, so she

must have a method, and as to whether it could be done within another day, that was another story.

“Your Majesty, I believe that Xu Qingnian is indeed suitable to be the middleman.”

“He has a pretty good relationship with the six ministries, except for the Ministry of Rites and the Ministry of Officials, the other four are all pretty good.”

“Furthermore, he is also the Minister of the Household Ministry, and I know that the Minister of the Household Ministry highly values Xu Qingnian, and is even willing to support him to become the next Minister of the Household Ministry.”

“As for the line of martial officials, they are also quite fond of Xu Qingnian, at least their children and grandchildren are also enrolled in Xu Qingnian’s academy.”

“When I think about it, Xu Qingnian really mediates from it.”

Li Guangxiao briefly analysed the situation and concluded that Xu Qingnian could indeed mediate from it.

“Then, in one day, he can solve this matter?”

The empress continued to ask.

“Within a day might be a bit boastful, but within ten days, I believe it should not be difficult.”

This was Li Guangxiao’s comment.

One day to be honest, he didn’t believe it either, it was normal to bring a little bragging element, after all, it was talking to his own people, anyone would blow a little.

“En, I also think so, if he can solve this matter within ten days, I, naturally, will reward him extraordinarily, or even say that if he solves this matter within one month, I will also have a heavy reward.”

These words were not spoken casually by the empress, for under her budget, it would take three months to solve it, and it would only be possible to implement the water chariot in about twenty-five counties.

If Xu Qingnian could complete it in another half a month, and still complete the promotion in fifty counties, that would be a great achievement.

“En, but your majesty should also be prepared, after all, it is not difficult to complete it in ten days, but Xu Qingnian also knows the trade-offs, he cannot convince the Minister of

Household Affairs Gu Yan and others to pilot fifty counties first, it is estimated that around twenty counties.”

Li Guangxiao added another sentence.

Promote fifty counties, it's impossible, you prepare yourself mentally, the empress nodded, she did understand, so she didn't hold much hope.

The empress nodded her head. It would be difficult to persuade him without ten days.

It was at this moment.

In the Ministry of the Treasury.

Although His Majesty was not at court, he could not fail to write the memorial. He must make the empress understand that this matter must not be promoted.

And no matter who comes to persuade him, he will not agree to it, because this is a fundamental matter of the state.

There was no room for jokes.

Sweeping one more glance at the water chariot diagram to the side.

Gu Yan was even more disgusted.

This Li Yanlong, what a bastard, what kind of waterwheel did he invent?

The person who invented this thing had a brain problem, yes, he was cursing Li Yanlong.

Bang Bang!

There was a knock on the door, it was the guard outside the door.

“Shang Shu Gu, Lord Xu is here and says he wants to see you!”

The voice rang out and Gu Yan frowned.

What was Xu Qingnian doing appearing at this juncture? Is he helping His Majesty as a lobbyist?

“No.”

Gu Yan refused to see him, he guessed the purpose of Xu Qingnian's visit.

To act as a lobbyist for His Majesty? Although he valued Xu Qingnian, there were some things that could be discussed and some things that could not.

He would never compromise on the matter of the waterwheel, so naturally, he would not see Xu Qingnian.

He would not see him even if he died.

No matter what Xu Qingnian said, he would not see him!

Bang Bang!

A knock sounded at the door and the voice of the guard came.

“Lord Gu, Lord Xu said that he had come to deliver money to the Ministry of the Household.”

As the guard’s voice rang out, Gu Yan was stunned.

Sending money?

There was still such a good thing.

“Hurry up and invite him in.”

Gu Yan closed his zhengfu and stood up to instantly change his appearance, his face gentle and with a smile, a little forced but still a smile.

If others had said this, he would have been dead set against believing it, but since Xu Qingnian had helped the treasury earn more than 100,000,000 taels of silver, he had an incomparable regard for Xu Qingnian.

As long as Xu Qingnian was not here to be a lobbyist today, he would be well fed and entertained.

Thinking of this, Gu Yan deliberately got up and went to get some fine tea to serve Xu Qingnian, so as not to neglect this God of Wealth.

It was at this moment that the door to the room opened.

The door to the room opened.

“My humble servant Xu Qingnian, I would like to meet Shang Shu Gu.”

Seeing Gu Yan, Xu Qingnian was all smiles, holding some account books in his hands, and said with a smile.

“Ah Shouren, what brings you here?”

“Come, come, it just so happens that someone has brought some fine tea for the old man, come and have a cup of tea.”

Gu Yan was full of smiles, without the slightest hint of anger from the party.

“Lord Gu, Qingnian has come over this time because she has two things to say to you.”

Xu Qingnian was not polite and sat down directly, appearing to be somewhat open to the truth.

“You say, you say.”

Gu Yan said smilingly, while fiddling with his tea leaves.

“This first matter, it is simple, I heard about the matter in the court, His Majesty intends to allocate 50,000,000 taels to the Ministry of Works to produce a large number of water carriages, only that you, Your Excellency, did not agree to it, Qingnian came here this time because she hopes that Your Excellency will agree to it.”

Xu Qingnian was very straightforward and did not beat around the bush at all.

And once this was said, Gu Yan’s face instantly changed and he poured back some of the tea he had already taken out, all of it.

“Send the guests away!”

Gu Yan spoke coldly, he had guessed that Xu Qingnian had come over to be a lobbyist.

It was a pity that he still carried a hint of greed himself, otherwise, Xu Qingnian would not have been able to enter at all.

“Shang Shu Gu, you should hear me out first.”

Xu Qingnian was not annoyed either, she just smiled and spoke.

Gu Yan was somewhat out of breath.

“Shouren, I’m not talking about you, you are at least a member of the Ministry of Finance, right? The world can say that I have become a miser since I took charge of the Ministry, but I don’t care at all.”

“They are just stupid.”

“Shouren, you have come to the Ministry of the Household, you should know that the six ministries have to open their mouths for money every year, how can the Great Wei Dynasty not have some natural or man-made disasters, a sum of relief silver, a sum of grants, these are all silver.”

“If the treasury had money, we wouldn’t have to be afraid of foreign enemies, do you know how I was living before? I was on tenterhooks every day, just hoping that there would be no more wars, I was really afraid that one day I would wake up and some foreign tribe would want to call the shots with Great Wei.”

“Those military officials were all excited, but did Wei have any money? There’s no money, there’s not even enough for internal needs, and there’s still silver for them to fight a war? What a bunch of fools.”

“Shouren, listen to the old man, you should not interfere in this matter, otherwise, the old man will not care about you.”

Gu Yan said a lot of things with a series of pearls, he had his hardships.

Everyone under heaven thought that the Minister of Household was a miser, but was that the truth?

The truth is that the six ministries need to allocate funds every year, and the officials of the world have reached an extremely harsh level, and all places need to allocate funds, whether for natural or man-made disasters, or for developing the country, there is money everywhere.

The government has to provide money for all kinds of natural and man-made disasters, as well as for the development of the country.

If you have silver, at least you have the strength.

If we run out of money again, the days of being on tenterhooks will probably return.

So he had his difficulties.

“Minister Gu, I understand what you’re saying, but you should take your breath away first.”

“Let me show you something.”

Xu Qingnian was in no hurry, but instead took out a booklet and submitted it to Gu Yan to read.

The latter frowned, but still took the small booklet.

After flipping it open, Gu Yan's sad face instantly revealed a smile.

Even the more he saw the back, the stronger the smile became.

"Good, good, good."

Gu Yan was overjoyed and said three good words in a row.

The small book was the account book, the income of the seven hundred shops on Fan Shang Street over the past ten days.

The total amount of silver taels was more than fourteen million taels, and the net profit was three million taels, and its price was reasonable, around thirty percent of the net profit.

And these three million taels, if the tax is levied according to the Fan merchants, this is one million two hundred thousand taels to be handed over to the state treasury.

This is only ten days, if it were a month this would be three million six hundred thousand taels, a year would be close to forty million taels of taxed silver.

Hiss!

Gu Yan felt like his scalp was going numb.

"Shouren, is this account book true or false?"

Associated with this, Gu Yan couldn't help but ask Xu Qingnian if this was true or not ah.

After all, the silver taels were just too much for him to imagine ah.

The most important thing to know is that this is only seven hundred shops, in the Great Wei capital, there are at least six or seven thousand merchants from the foreign countries, it is just a matter of location, plus this is only the Great Wei capital.

The place where foreign merchants appear, basically are some prosperous cities, poorer cities, they will not go there, unless it is some small business, but the business of the foreign merchants, most of them are jade silk and other expensive things.

"The account book is naturally true, and it was personally checked by the officials of the Ministry of Finance, so there may be some discrepancies, but it is not a big problem.

Xu Qingnian said confidently.

"Don't ask, don't ask, I can't trust anyone, but only you."

Gu Yan smiled, a very radiant smile, and then spooned a few more spoons from inside the tea bag, ready to start making tea.

Seeing Gu Yan smiling, Xu Qingnian then continued to speak, but not about the water truck project.

“Lord Gu, Qingnian counted carefully at home, there are a total of seven thousand four hundred and fifty-six shops in the Great Wei Fan merchants, these seven hundred are the head, in the Fan merchant street, business is naturally extremely good, so the amount of the account book is also more.”

“The other merchants are not as good as these seven hundred, but they are not bad either. I estimate that the sum of the remaining 6,000 shops should be about seven times as many, and will not fluctuate by more than double.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously, he was not in a hurry to dissuade Gu Yan, take your time, it was still early anyway, just one day.

“Seven times?”

Gu Yan swallowed his saliva.

Ten days revenue was 14 million taels, net profit was 3 million taels, a month was 9 million taels.

Seven times that would be 63 million taels of silver, and a 40% tax would be 25.2 million taels.

How much is that in a year?

Thirty million taels of silver!

Hiss!

Gu Yan swallowed his saliva, his entire body was dumbfounded.

Looking at Gu Yan’s look of being frozen in place, Xu Qingnian gave a light laugh before slowly saying.

“Lord Gu, don’t think too beautifully for now.”

“According to this account book, the Great Wei Kyoto Fan merchants alone can provide 30,000,000 taels of silver a year, but this is only the ideal.”

“Double up or down, but this has to be counted as less, so let’s say it’s six times.”



“However, Lord Xu, do you know why in just ten days, these seven hundred or so Fan merchants will earn so much silver?”

Xu Qingnian told the truth, in theory he could have gone along with Gu Yan’s idea of drawing a big pie.

But there was no need for that, after all, Gu Yan was now shocked to see the account book, and when he went back to do a proper breakdown, many questions would arise.

Since he had come over as a lobbyist, he had to tell the truth and then negotiate.

“Why?”

“I really don’t understand this time, according to reason, after killing a group of Fan merchants, this situation should be more chaotic, how did it become like this?”

Gu Yan came back to his senses, while his expression was full of curiosity.

Yes, how did they suddenly earn so much silver?

According to reason, after killing so many Fan merchants, these Fan merchants should be hiding at home and crying, and after such a big mess, it couldn’t be okay so quickly, right?

“Lord Gu, you know the Household Ministry extremely well, but you don’t know the merchants.”

“Merchants go after profit, although Qingnian killed a group of Fan merchants some days ago, they are indeed angry and afraid, but merchants are merchants, what they chase is always profit.”

“I am eradicating the illegal merchants with this slash, so that this group of Fan merchants dare not act recklessly, and the people can see this scene in their eyes.”

“Naturally, the people believe that these merchants won’t dare to act recklessly anymore, and with the receipts as proof, the people have even less to worry about when they consume.”

“Lord Gu, let’s not talk about the character of these Fan merchants, but their goods are good, otherwise they wouldn’t be able to gain a foothold in Great Wei.”

“It’s just that the market was chaotic and unregulated, now that the Fan merchants have become honest and returned to normal, the people dare to buy boldly, plus before they raised the prices of jade and silk, now they have instantly dropped to 20-30% of what they were before, to the people it’s simply something they don’t want to pay for.”

“So the market is booming this time, but this will steadily decline, and in almost a month, return to normal.”

Xu Qingnian spoke very clearly, while Gu Yan listened carefully.

“Then, according to what you mean, it will eventually stabilise at a few percent?”

Gu Yan asked.

“Twenty percent.”

Xu Qingnian stated an exact figure.

Now why the sudden surge? It was because the price of goods had dropped, as well as the fact that they were no longer worried about being pitched, so they were relieved and bold enough to buy.

But the money in the hands of the people will always be that number, the middle class will rise in buying strength, but the bottom class will soon return to normal, as for the rich he will always be the same group of people, no matter how the market is, no one dares to offend them.

So in the end, the situation will stabilise at around 20%.

“Twenty percent?”

Gu Yan did some careful calculations, which meant that 30,000,000 taels of silver a year would only end up in the national treasury at 60 million taels.

It somehow felt a bit small.

“What if we add the whole country?”

Gu Yan continued to ask.

How could Gu Yan not feel bad when he had been prepared for thirty million taels before, only to end up with sixty million taels, and it was still an unknown whether it was there or not.

If he had said 60 million taels at the beginning, he would have been happy.

But who would be comfortable with saying that there would be 30 million taels and then 60 million taels?

This is like some folk who specialize in writing for storytellers, they said they would write ten chapters, but it turned out to be two.

So Gu Yan couldn't help but ask how it would be if we counted the national fan club.

"It won't grow too much, 10,000,000 taels at most, and that's the most."

Xu Qingnian gave his answer.

When this was said, Gu Yan frowned.

"Sixty million million taels for one Kyoto, and the whole of Great Wei only adds up to forty million taels, huh? That can't be right?"

Gu Yan couldn't get around the bend a bit, although he said that this was Great Wei's Kyoto, the most prosperous place in Great Wei, but there were also prosperous places in other cities.

How could only forty million taels be added, and listening to Xu Qingnian's tone, it seemed as if forty million taels was still far-fetched.

"Your Excellency."

"What kind of goods are the goods bought and sold by the merchants of the Fan State? What kind of goods are the merchants trading in? They are the richest group of people in Great Wei, let them spend tens or hundreds of taels to buy jade, they are willing."

"You're asking other people to buy it? Your Excellency, are you joking?"

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

And once this was said, Gu Yan sort of understood.

Indeed.

The spending power and economic ability of the people of Great Wei were not all rich, but they were at least much better than the people of other places.

"Ten thousand thousand taels, that's fine."

Gu Yan opened his mouth, it was equivalent to doubling his income, so that was fine.

But Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

"Lord Gu, there's something I still need to remind, this situation can only last for about a year, and every year after that it's estimated to get less and less."

Xu Qingnian picked up the teapot herself and poured herself a cup of tea and said.

“It will still decrease? Why? Is it those merchants?”

Upon hearing this, Gu Yan was instantly angry.

“No.”

“Still, the people don’t have any money, so this kind of thing won’t last long.”

“Let me put it to you this way, Your Excellency, the people’s income is not high, so naturally they won’t buy expensive things.”

“So, according to the subordinate’s budget, the first year might be able to raise 10,000,000 taels, the second year 70,000,000 taels, the third year 50,000,000 taels, the fourth year 30,000,000 taels and the fifth year is estimated to be only 15,000,000 taels.”

“Of course the good news is that the fifteen million taels will last a long time.”

Xu Qingnian laughed.

But he was laughing, Gu Yan couldn’t laugh.

How come the more you cut back, the less you get?

Fifteen million taels?

Where’s the money?

Before it was 30,000,000 taels, then 10,000,000 taels, and now it’s a straightforward 15 million taels?

You can’t play like that.

“Shouren, did you come here on purpose to disgust me today?”

Gu Yan was having a hard time, seeing the silver, diminishing little by little, how could he not feel bad?

“Lord Gu, you say that.”

“However, Lord Gu, let me ask you a question, do you want the tax revenue of Great Wei to increase to 30 million taels per year? Or even 50,000,000 taels? 100,000,000 taels?”

When he said this, Xu Qingnian became incomparably serious.

Seeing Xu Qingnian's seriousness, Gu Yan instantly perked up and stood up with great excitement and said!

"One hundred thousand million taels?"

"Shouren, are you serious?"

"I'm not greedy, I'll be happy with a 50,000,000 a year."

"Shouren, if you can achieve 50,000,000 taels, this position, you will do it."

Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, was completely shocked, and he stood up, his fingers trembling slightly again in excitement.

If it was someone else who said something about fifty thousand million taels or one hundred thousand taels in front of him again, he would definitely slap him across the face.

But Xu Qingnian was different.

This guy just wasn't a mortal.

"Good!"

"Lord Gu, Qingnian can guarantee you that as long as Lord Gu listens to your humble servant, in just one year's time, the Great Wei treasury will increase to 20,000,000 taels, within two years, it will break 30,000,000 taels, within three years, it will break 50,000,000 taels, and within five years, it will increase to at least 70% certainty to 100,000,000 taels."

Xu Qingnian said with incomparable seriousness.

He was not joking, but serious.

This was because he still had a few big killing moves that he hadn't used.

"Within five years! Seventy percent certainty! One hundred thousand million taels?"

Gu Yan swallowed his saliva as he looked towards Xu Qingnian, with an unusual excitement in his eyes, but he still had some doubts ah.

One hundred thousand million taels.

What kind of concept is that? During the heyday of the Great Wei, the year when it was at its peak, there were 200,000,000 taels of silver, and at that time, it had been winning

battles and countries were paying taxes, and later, at its peak, it was only 120,000 to 130,000 taels.

Xu Qingnian now dared to say that he could earn 120,000,000 taels? Who would dare to believe that?

He respected him, but this was outrageous.

“Shouren, there is no proof in your words, you should at least show me evidence that can convince me, right?”

Gu Yan said this.

He saw that Xu Qingnian was too serious and too serious, he neither dared to disbelieve him, nor could he really believe him.

“Two points.”

Xu Qingnian stretched out her finger, and then said with a resolute expression.

“First! Your Majesty promotes the water chariot project, this thing is made by me, it can double the food production of Great Wei or even more, this is 10,000,000 taels of silver tax, furthermore if we really promote the water chariot project, we can also suppress the Northern Expedition, Lord Gu can win two birds with one stone.”

“Second! Lord Gu, I have prepared four knives, the first one fell on the Fan merchants, this second one, I can tell you frankly, fell on the ordinary merchants of Great Wei, only this one fell, it will surely lead to public anger and wrath, the people will also be compelled then.”

“But if once the waterwheel project succeeds, Great Wei’s grain production doubles and the people at the bottom have a great harvest, are we still worried about the people’s grievances and the people’s changes?”

“If we can really stabilise the situation, then this third blade, the fourth blade, I think Lord Gu should be able to guess a thing or two, right?”

When Xu Qingnian said this, he didn’t say any more.

When Gu Yan heard this, his entire body froze in place as if struck by lightning.

He knew that Xu Qingnian’s attack on Fan Shang was just the beginning, but he also knew that Xu Qingnian would still keep a knife, but the timing was not ripe.

But what he didn’t expect was that Xu Qingnian had actually prepared four knives.

And one was more ruthless than the other.

However, what shocked him most was that the water chariot project was built by Xu Qingnian, and Xu Qingnian also dared to guarantee that the food production of Great Wei would double, which was an important part of the tax revenue, but the people's heart was even more important.

If the people of the world are happy with the harvest, when the second, third or even fourth knife falls.

These people will not dare to turn their back on you, because the people's hearts are secure and they have enough to eat and drink, so who will follow you to rebel?

Hiss!

High!

High!

High!

Xu Qingnian is really as wise as a demon, from the moment he entered the capital, he had already prepared these four swords, and he had also thought of a way out.

But just when Gu Yan was still a little bit wavering.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

"Lord Gu! If the people of the world can eat and drink enough, and Great Wei's food production doubles, then the population will also increase, and in twenty years, Great Wei will once again see a truly prosperous and flourishing era, and as long as it starts with the doubling of food production, many things will be affected by it."

"When the people have money, they will spend it, and the Household Ministry will be able to collect it, and with this, the silver in the treasury will only grow."

"The taxes on the Fan merchants will also increase."

"Not to mention, with the back three knives falling, we will be able to make more money."

When Xu Qingnian said this, he said no more, because everything that needed to be said had been said, and if the Minister of Household Affairs still didn't agree, he turned and left to find the emperor, so that he could scold him a few times and go home to sleep.

The facts proved.

Gu Yan's heart was moved.

Completely and utterly moved.

The impact of the waterwheel project, doubling the food production, was indeed more than just tax revenue, there were all kinds of benefits.

The people are richer, the merchants can also make money, the treasury's income can also increase, everyone wins.

In addition, the merchants are only the first knife that Xu Qingnian has used, and there are still more knives that can be used later.

If the treasury really runs out of money and something really goes wrong, the big deal is to use the second knife in advance.

If everything goes according to plan.

Within a year, the treasury will have 20,000,000 taels of tax revenue.

Within two years, the treasury will have 30,000,000 taels of tax revenue.

Within three years, the treasury will collect 50,000,000 taels of tax revenue.

In five years, one hundred thousand thousand taels of tax revenue for the treasury.

Hiss!

If that was the case, wouldn't he be able to look at people with his nose in the future?

What kind of bullshit Ministry of Officials, Ministry of Rites, Ministry of Works, Ministry of Penalties, Ministry of War.

The Ministry of Works dares to be mean to me? I'll give 10 million taels to the Ministry of Rites with a snap of my fingers, and I won't give it to you.

You dare to threaten me? I will give 10 million taels to the Ministry of Officials, and you will be disgusted.

By then, the officials of the five ministries will be all over you. Will they be crying out for money?

After a lifetime of suffering, you have to be happy, right?



“Shouren!”

“I believe in you!”

“I don’t care about the money, I just think you are reliable.”

“The waterwheel project, old man, agreed.”

Having reached this point, Gu Yan did not pretend to be a man, and agreed to it straight away.

It could increase food production, increase national taxes and promote economic development, this waterwheel was really a good thing.

“Lord Gu is wise.”

“Then, my humble servant will first take leave.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t say much more, the task was done, so he went to the next house next.

“OK, Shouren, take care on the way, take this packet of tea and drink it at home.”

“I’ll see you off.”

“Shouren, take care.”

“Take care of your safety.”

Gu Yan enthusiastically took Xu Qingnian all the way to the entrance of the Household Ministry, then turned back and sat in his room.

He was in an extraordinarily good mood for some reason.

Glancing at the zhengzhi on the table, he simply threw it away.

Another glance at the water chariot diagram.

Alas, it was a real treasure.

“I told you, this thing must be a good thing.”

“The person who invented this thing is really extremely clever, Shouren ah Shouren, you are really smart.”

“This Li Yanlong is really something. You didn’t create it and you have to show it off.”

“He almost prevented this from seeing the light of day.”

“Li Yanlong, waste!”

Inside the room, Gu Yan looked at the water chariot diagram and laughed out loud from time to time, occasionally cursing the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, the old banger.

The matter of the Household Ministry was settled.

Xu Qingnian went straight to the Ministry of Punishment.

It is much more straightforward to come to the Ministry of Punishment, after all, the source of the most trouble with the waterwheel project, is not the Minister of Household and the group of military officials?

Xu Qingnian came to the Ministry of Punishment, the Ministry of Punishment up and down warmly greeted, did not even inform anything, Xu Qingnian directly pushed open the door of Zhang Jing’s room.

“Old Zhang, there’s something for you.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, looking incredibly casual.

Inside the room, Zhang Jing looked at Xu Qingnian somewhat indifferently, but didn’t say anything.

“What’s wrong?”

“Old Zhang, this time the Ministry of Criminal Affairs demanded travel expenses, how much did the Ministry of Household Affairs give?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Several million taels, Gu Yan, that miser, how much do you think he will give?”

At the mention of this, Zhang Jing was somewhat out of breath.

“Do you want more?”

Xu Qingnian lifted her cup of tea and took a sip, then asked seriously.

“Eh? What’s the idea?”

Once he heard this, Zhang Jing came to life.

“Name a number first.”

Xu Qingnian did not answer, but instead asked Zhang Jing to name a number.

“Ten million taels!”

Zhang Jing gathered all his courage and said a bold number.

“Ugh.” Xu Qingnian sighed, before looking at Zhang Jing and saying.

“I finally understand why the Ministry of Punishment doesn’t work, Old Zhang, you’re so careful even in your dreams, you’re simply worthless.”

Xu Qingnian said with a slight sense of emotion.

While Zhang Jing snorted coldly and said, “Don’t sell yourself short here, just say what you have to say.”

“Then, I’ll be straightforward, I tossed up the waterwheel, if you agree to His Majesty building the waterwheel, this time next year, I’ll allocate an extra 15 million taels of silver from the Ministry of Finance to the Ministry of Penalty, okay?”

Xu Qingnian got straight to the point.

“Fifteen million taels?”

“You’re not bluffing me?”

Zhang Jing swallowed his saliva, as if he had never seen silver before.

“Only more, not less, you don’t believe me?”

Xu Qingnian asked rhetorically.

“Fine! If you can’t do it anyway, then you’ll go back to the Ministry of Punishment for me.”

Zhang Jing agreed in one breath.

An extra 15 million taels? Who wouldn’t agree to that? With this amount of money, the officials of the Ministry of Penalty could at least stay in better restaurants on business trips, so they wouldn’t have to stay in some poor places every time, right?

“Let’s go.”

Xu Qingnian came and went as quickly as she could.

It was easy to deal with Zhang Shang Shu, fifteen million taels was sent straight away.

This kind of person, no talent ah.

“Just leave? No tea?”

“Shouren, be safe on the road.”

“Be careful.”

Zhang Jing shouted, but soon came back with a sudden reaction.

“Did Shouren make the water cart?”

“Good man, no wonder it’s so exquisite, tsk, Shouren, Shouren, you are truly a blessing to the Great Wei.”

Zhang Jing muttered.

Immediately afterwards, he muttered.

“This Li Yanlong, don’t be old-fashioned, it’s obvious that Shouren made the stuff, and he has to say he made it? Shame on him for being a son of a man.”

He muttered a curse.

Two quarters of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian arrived at the Ministry of Justice.

It was a rule, but the approach was straightforward.

Just pay the money.

Chen Zhengru was not impressed, but after hearing Xu Qingnian admit that he had tossed the waterwheel, he began to negotiate the price.

It must be said that Chen Zhengru was worthy of being the prime minister and asked for 50 million taels, but Xu Qingnian pressed the price to 30 million taels, which was not good enough.

Chen Zhengru agreed, so Xu Qingnian left again to rush the venue to the An Guo Gong Mansion.

On the way, Xu Qingnian compared Chen Zhengru with Zhang Jing.

En, Zhang Shang Shu was really no good.

And with Xu Qingnian gone, Chen Zhengru couldn't help but smile gently.

"This water cart was really made by Xu Qingnian."

"Li Yanlong doesn't have the ability to do that."

He muttered to himself, without saying anything unpleasant, but the implication was that Li Yanlong did not have the brains for it.

And so it was, another two quarters of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian had arrived at the An Guo Gong Mansion.

## **Awaken Chapter 126 -**

The Ministry of Accounts, the Ministry of Penalties and the Ministry of Officials.

All three departments have been settled.

Now it was time for the military officials.

Xu Qingnian asked Li Jian and Li Kang to come over to deliver the letter and greet him in advance.

At this moment, when he arrived outside the An Guo Gong Mansion, the housekeeper of the An Guo Gong Mansion immediately came to greet Xu Qingnian with great enthusiasm.

"Lord Xu, you're here! His Lordship is waiting for you inside."

The State Duke's House's butler came with a smile and welcomed Xu Qingnian inside.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian followed the butler all the way and soon arrived inside the courtyard.

At this moment, it was not only Duke An, but also Duke Qi and Duke Lu, as well as several marquises.

"My nephew, Xu Qingnian, has met the three State Dukes."

"My humble brother, I have met all the brothers."

Xu Qingnian came and bowed towards the crowd, modest as ever.

“Nephew Shouren, not that uncle is talking about you, tell me yourself, how long has it been since you have come to sit here with uncle?”

“Yes, these days, hanging around with that bunch of civil officials, that bunch of civil servants, that one doesn’t have a dirty heart? Aren’t you afraid they’ll harm you if you get so close to them?”

“You guys just don’t scare Shouren’s nephew, but Shouren’s nephew, ah, it should be said or not, you indeed haven’t visited us old guys.”

The three guowans open their mouths, not really angry with Xu Qingnian, but just slightly complaining some.

After all, Xu Qingnian was from their lineage of martial officials, so it was logical that they should be closer to them.

“A few uncles, you can’t really blame me, just what has happened in this period of time, you few of you can see it in your eyes, I am also tired, otherwise I would have come to the door long ago.”

“And what my nephew has done, I’m also afraid of dragging a few uncles into it.”

Xu Qingnian said with a sobbing face, he knew that the line of martial officials had developed a little opinion of him, but there was nothing he could do about it.

His Majesty had asked him to go to the Ministry of Penalty, then to the Ministry of Household, and with so many things happening in between, how could he come?

“Lien? What’s even involved.”

“Shouren, ah, you’re just too good at being a man.”

“Alright, Shouren, sit down, what’s the reason for bringing us old guys, and you older brothers together today?”

The State Dukes opened their mouths, but Duke An still pressed the scene, Xu Qingnian had asked them to gather together, there must be something important to discuss, otherwise it would not be possible to make a sudden visit and purposely call everyone to come together.

When he heard the Duke of An Guo say this, Xu Qingnian also stopped exchanging pleasantries.

“Three uncles, several brothers, Qingnian has come here this time to bring a big piece of good news.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

“What good news?”

The crowd was curious.

Big news?

“The Northern Expedition!”

Xu Qingnian calmly uttered two words.

In an instant everyone held their breath and looked towards Xu Qingnian.

What did the Martial Officials' lineage want most now? Wasn't it the Northern Expedition?

But if they really wanted a Northern Expedition, they all knew in their hearts that they would not be able to do it for a short period of time, not even for a small war.

However, Xu Qingnian suddenly said that the Northern Expedition was a great news, so how could the people not take it seriously?

“Qingnian, say it straight, no need to beat around the bush.”

An Guo Duke was the first to speak out, telling Xu Qingnian not to beat around the bush and to say what he needed to say.

“Uncle, brothers, I believe everyone knows who Qingnian is supporting, other than that, there is no doubt about the phrase “Full of River Red”, right?”

“The shame of Jingcheng is yet to be snowed, Qingnian's greatest dream in his life is to kill to the north and slaughter all the barbarians.”

“I've been thinking about it day and night, don't look at these days, I've been close to those civil servants, but for what? It's not for the sake of infiltrating the enemy.”

“A few days ago when His Majesty was about to say the Northern Expedition, Qingnian was excited and stayed up all night, but when His Majesty launched the waterwheel project, Qingnian also stayed up all night and was even a little ashamed.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said so.

“Ashamed? Nephew Shouren, what are you ashamed of?”

The Duke of Qi could not help but interrupt and ask.

“Back to Uncle Qi, this water chariot project is something that Qingnian has worked on.”

“At first, the Southern Yufu was fined 10% of the tax revenue by His Majesty, so Qingnian felt ashamed, so he developed the waterwheel in the hope of benefiting the people, but he never expected that His Majesty would value it and be willing to invest so much silver.”

“So Qingnian is ashamed.”

Xu Qingnian blamed himself a little.

But when she said this, everyone was shocked.

“You made the water cart?”

“No way, old brother Shouren, you made this water cart?”

“I thought it was Li Yanlong who made it, but I didn’t expect it to be you.”

“Come to think of it, how could this old man, Li Yanlong, come up with something like this? Old Brother Shouren, you are really clever.”

The crowd was shocked, they were prejudiced against the waterwheel, but even with their prejudice, they knew that it could indeed increase crop yields, but they did not think it could achieve the effect of doubling food production.

So in contrast, the northern expedition was better.

But now, after hearing that this was something Xu Qingnian had developed, everyone’s attitude changed instantly.

The waterwheel was a good thing.

But Li Yanlong was not a good thing.

“O nephew Shouren, what exactly do you mean, just say it.”

An Guo Gong spoke out, he just wanted to know what exactly was Xu Qingnian going to say, what was the good news about the Northern Expedition?

And it was still great news.

“Uncle Li, this waterwheel nephew can guarantee that, indeed, it will ensure that Great Wei’s grain production will double.”



“So when nephew heard that His Majesty was going to produce in large quantities, nephew’s first reaction was to blame himself for the delay, but soon nephew thought of something else.”

“His Majesty has actually never planned a northern expedition, in fact Qingnian already knows the answer, the treasury is empty, not just in terms of silver, but also in terms of food production.”

“If we really launch a northern expedition, is it hard to drag the silver to the battlefield? The biggest problem in war is food, no matter how much silver is given to the soldiers of Great Wei, what all soldiers want most when they go to battle is food.”

“Without dry food, giving millions of taels of silver won’t help.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and what he said was something everyone understood.

Fighting a war was the most costly, food, pay and all kinds of military supplies, which of these things was not the most important?

Now the treasury has silver, but Xu Qingnian is also right, there is no food.

Unless the people don’t eat or drink, and give food to the soldiers and starve to death themselves.

In that case, there would be no need to fight the war.

“So, nephew Shouren, what do you mean?”

Duke An gradually picked up the flavour.

“Uncle Li, nephew’s meaning is simple, let His Majesty produce a large number of waterwheels to benefit the country and the people, although it is not good for the present, it will be beneficial to Great Wei in the future, when there is sufficient food in Great Wei and the treasury is sufficient, at that time, when the Northern Expedition is mentioned again, it will be impossible for His Majesty to refuse again.”

Xu Qingnian replied seriously.

But when Xu Qingnian said this, the crowd frowned in silence.

Because they instantly understood what Xu Qingnian meant.

He had come to be a lobbyist.

The crowd was silent, they were not stupid, Xu Qingnian said so many things, but did not move them at all, but rather made them a little uncomfortable, after all, they were

determined to go to the North and stop the water chariot project from being implemented.

As a result, Xu Qingnian came over as a lobbyist, even though he valued Xu Qingnian, he could not lose his own personal interest ah.

Seeing the silence of the ministers, Xu Qingnian was not half embarrassed, but instead said incomparably serious.

“I believe that all of you somewhat distrust Qingnian, but this matter, cannot be questioned.”

Xu Qingnian took out his account book, which he had copied himself.

Handing the account book to the several State Princes, Xu Qingnian first kept quiet.

And when the several State Princes opened it and took a look, they all quickly frowned.

“How can there be so much?”

After a while, Duke An handed the account book to the other marquises to look at, while looking at Xu Qingnian and asking this.

“Uncle Li, this is the account book of the Ministry of Accounts, naturally it cannot be faked.”

“Nowadays, Great Wei is flourishing, and the national tax has begun to grow and improve, but what is the greatest shortage now? The most important thing for Wei is to feed the people.”

“If Great Wei were to develop at the present time, twenty years would not be enough for a northern expedition, I believe Uncle Li should understand this better.”

“But if there is a waterwheel, increasing food production and increasing the population, the bottom of Great Wei will be stable, the people will be at peace, everyone will be well fed and have money left over, so they can take it to buy and sell things, and then Great Wei will be able to earn a constant stream of tax revenue and silver.”

“Qingnian has already made a promise to the Minister of Household Affairs to make the tax revenue of Great Wei reach 100,000,000 taels within five years, and if we start promoting the waterwheel, starting with the fifty counties, we will only need one quarter to see the results.”

“By then, we will increase our efforts to complete the nationwide rollout of the waterwheel within two years, then in the third year, Great Wei’s grain will be doubled,

and by waiting another two years, Great Wei's grain production will be piling up like a mountain."

"At this time, with both silver and grain, may I ask Your Majesty, how can Great Wei not fight? How can we not go on a northern expedition?"

"But if we stop His Majesty from promoting the waterwheel, firstly, we will annoy His Majesty, and secondly, in the current situation of Great Wei, it is absolutely impossible to make a northern expedition, and even if we force the palace, His Majesty will not agree."

"Even if His Majesty agrees, it will only appease us, just like this time, by allowing the Ministry of War to plan a northern expedition, but Qingnian can guarantee that this is just a deception."

"Please think deeply, Your Majesties!"

"Please think deeply, all the marquises!"

Xu Qingnian had said everything up to this point, and there was basically nothing more to say.

Even the Empress's thoughts had been stated.

At this moment, the three State Princes and dozens of marquises were silent.

It was because Xu Qingnian's every word was the truth.

Yes, although the empress said that she wanted a northern expedition and a northern expedition, but in the end, everyone knew in their hearts whether the northern expedition was going to happen or not.

The situation is that it is not possible to make a northern expedition, there is silver to wage war and, but there is no silver to supply, especially the food and grass.

The problem is how much food and grass we have now, but how much would be consumed in the transportation process?

When the Northern Expedition really started, the fixed point was the northern lands, a distance of more than 30,000 miles.

A million quintals of grain and grass, transported there, would only leave at most 200,000 quintals, and the journey would take at least three months.

Unless they are transported by flying boats, but flying boats are the stuff of the immortal dao, which are difficult to make, and how many can be transported there?

So the northern expedition was not possible.

But Xu Qingnian's words made the crowd silent.

Five years of time.

The treasury was full.

The granaries were full.

If Xu Qingnian could really achieve this, then indeed he could, or at least if he did, it would be impossible not to go on a northern expedition.

It's better than now, right? The first thing you need to do is to say that you're going to be able to get a new one, and then you'll have to wait half a year, and then when you get impatient, you'll say that you're going to get a new one.

The fact that Xu Qingnian's words can be achieved is one thing, but at least there is a head start.

Instead of being fooled by the empress all day long.

"Nephew Shouren, can you really guarantee that within five years, Great Wei's national tax will increase to 100,000,000 taels?"

The Duke of An could not help but speak up.

He was aware of the situation of Great Wei, and it was definitely not possible to say that a northern expedition would be possible now, not to mention 70,000,000 taels of silver, even if the treasury had 300,000,000 taels of silver, it would not be possible to go on a northern expedition.

Troops! Rations! Military pay! Supply and demand! And so on and so forth. There were simply too many things.

Why was Emperor Wu able to make seven northern expeditions?

It was the savings of the five generations of Wei, and the amount of silver spent on the seven northern expeditions was obvious to everyone, which meant that if they could return with a great victory, they could feed on the war.

But the problem was that the barbarians were poor, and it was questionable whether they could win a great victory.

Would the Chu Yuan dynasty let Wei fight?

There are also internal problems, will the vassal kings of the region have second thoughts?

And the hearts of the people, do the people want to fight? The people want to fight, but who will be unlucky if they really fight? Will it be the people?

“100,000,000 taels, Qingnian is only 70% sure at the moment, the remaining 30% is on Uncle Li and all of you.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

“On us?”

The crowd became curious.

“Develop Great Wei at full strength, and be ready to attack and defend first against the barbarians in the north.”

Xu Qingnian set the tone.

But he knew that the lineage of martial officials would not listen to himself completely, because they did not dare to guarantee that he was truly bent on being a martial official.

But what Xu Qingnian understood even more was one thing.

The military officials wanted the Northern Expedition no matter what, and since they wanted it, they would take out an extra insurance policy.

And he was absolutely right.

It was impossible for the empress to go on a northern expedition, at least not this year, and not next year either.

Instead of that, why go to offend the empress?

And now Xu Qingnian had come up with an insurance policy to give them as a deal, so why not?

If Xu Qingnian did it, then everything could be done according to what Xu Qingnian said, and the Northern Expedition was close at hand.

If Xu Qingnian does not do well, then it is fine, they continue to negotiate with the Empress, which is just to say that they think highly of Xu Qingnian.

Either way, they were not at a loss.

“Nephew Shouren, if the person sitting here today was not you, I would have kicked people out long ago.”

“But I trust you, after five years, not to mention the national tax of 100,000,000 taels, as long as there are 70,000,000 taels, I will support you from now on, no matter what.”

Duke An made his decision.

This deal was not a loss at all, and it was good to agree to it, but of course it was definitely necessary to say so on the surface.

“Thank you, Duke of State, for your trust.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the crowd.

Since even the military officials' lineage had been negotiated down, the next step was to talk to the people.

Xu Qingnian wanted to leave, but was directly pressed by Duke An.

“Don't try to leave, stay and have a few drinks.”

“Yes, yes, old brother Shouren, you want to run away now? Stay and have a few drinks, how long has it been since we've seen each other.”

“You don't want to leave today, stay, drink, drink more.”

The crowd directly pressed Xu Qingnian and insisted on pulling him to drink, not letting him go.

Looking at the crowd, Xu Qingnian had no choice but to drink with them, but he drank for two hours, and no matter what he said, they just wouldn't let him go.

This made Xu Qingnian's teeth ache for a while.

But the good thing was that after two hours, the drinking was almost over and Xu Qingnian finally escaped.

He was a little drunk, the wine from the royal residence was very odd and could not be forced out, so he could only digest it slowly. Luckily, Xu Qingnian ran the Golden Crow Body Tempering Technique and the wine in his body disappeared instantly.

But he was still a little dizzy.

Back in the Shouren Academy, Xu Qingnian wanted to call Zhao Da Zhao Er brothers to ask them about the situation, but Zhao Da Zhao Er brothers were the first two to come and said with great excitement.

“Lord Xu, do you know what has happened?”

“Lord Xu, you will definitely not believe me when I tell you.”

The two were full of excitement and came up to Xu Qingnian and said.

“What’s wrong?”

Xu Qingnian took a sip of tea to slow down his wine.

“Lord Xu, didn’t you ask us two brothers to go on an errand? Did you make the water chariot that was rumoured within the imperial capital?”

“Do you know what the people’s reaction was?”

Zhao Da said excitedly.

“What reaction?”

Xu Qingnian was also a little curious.

Right now all the problems had been solved, except for the people, and he had asked Zhao Da Zhao Er to pass it on first to see the people’s reaction before deciding whether or not to take the plunge.

So there was some curiosity.

“My lord, we two brothers just spread the news out, the people’s first reaction was disbelief, after all, this waterwheel has now become a scourge in the eyes of the people.”

“But as the Ministry of Punishment went to arrest a few people who had spread the rumour, many people began to speak out, confirming that the water chariot was indeed made by you, and even a few people from the capital of South Yu have just come to our capital.”

“There has been a lot of publicity about the waterwheel and all sorts of praise for you, and there have even been some craftsmen from the South Yufu capital who have made some small moulds to show the people what the waterwheel does, to publicise the benefits of the waterwheel and to put in a good word for you.”

“Now, the people all over the capital are praising the waterwheel for its benefits to the country and the people, and they are also praising you, Lord Xu, for being so clever.”

Zhao Da said excitedly, and Zhao Er, who was beside him, could not help but rush to interject.

“Not only that, Lord Xu, but there is also a rumour that you built this waterwheel because His Majesty had fined the people of Nan Yu Province 10% of their taxes, so in order to compensate them, you made it.”

“Nowadays, the people are praising you again for being sincere for the people.”

Zhao Er added, and it was because of these words that the people were even more convinced that the water cart was a good thing, and that it was Xu Qingnian who had made it.

“Is it so exaggerated?”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious.

To be honest with the people, Xu Qingnian actually didn't have a clue, after all, someone had spread rumours in advance.

As the old saying goes, it's quick to create a rumor, but it's hard to dispel it.

I was prepared to break my leg, but what I didn't expect was that the people would be so supportive?

It was a bit unexpected.

“It's not exaggerated at all, Your Excellency, if you don't believe me, you can go outside and take a look.”

Zhao Da said with a face full of certainty.

“All right then, wait for me here.”

Xu Qingnian really wanted to see for himself, not because he didn't believe these two, but because the matter was so important.

Just after he returned, Xu Qingnian left again.

However, he deliberately wore a hat for fear that the people would recognise him.

Xu Qingnian went straight to the restaurant, where he could hear 70% of the news from the capital of Great Wei.



A quarter of an hour later, Xu Qingnian arrived at the restaurant, ordered a random pot of wine, and sat down in the corner.

Indeed, just as he fell down and sat down, he heard many people talking about themselves again.

“Let me tell you, this Lord Xu is really dedicated to the people, when His Majesty first fined the South Yu Province 10% of the tax, Lord Xu sympathised with the people and felt ashamed of them, so he built this waterwheel.”

“I have a distant relative who wrote to me a few days ago, and you see, this cannot be faked, can it? The letter says plainly that this relative of mine, who makes his living from farming, had an average harvest before, but now he has turned it over, and because of the water source, he has used the waste fields as well.”

“Now the people of the whole South Yufu are decorated with lights and colours, it’s even more lively than the New Year, if you don’t believe me, you can go to the South Yufu and take a look.”

A man’s voice was tremendous as he spoke about this matter.

At the same time, he held out a letter and showed it to the group.

Many people padded over and after scanning the letter, murmurs rang out at once.

“If it were anyone else, I wouldn’t believe it, but I believe Lord Xu. He is dedicated to the people, he dislikes the Confucian scholars, he has made trouble with the Ministry of Punishment, he has beheaded the county king, and he has got rid of the female merchants. If this waterwheel is created by Lord Xu, it must be something that benefits the people.”

“Yes, Lord Xu is dedicated to the people, this waterwheel must have been created by him.”

The people spoke up in support, but soon someone was full of curiosity and said.

“Then why would anyone say that this thing is useless?”

This statement led to a lot of direct discussion.

“Isn’t that simple? How many people has Lord Xu offended for the sake of us common people? There must be someone who is secretly causing trouble, something that is so beneficial to the country and the people is about to be destroyed by this group of people.”

“Yes, yes, yes, someone must be trying to harm Lord Xu, we can’t fall for it.”

The people were almost unconditionally supporting Xu Qingnian, as long as it was something Xu Qingnian had come up with, then it was something good, if someone said it was bad, then there was something wrong with that person and they wanted to plot against Xu Qingnian.

This is what the people are thinking now, after all, what Xu Qingnian has done is so vivid in their minds that everyone knows that Xu Qingnian is a good official who is dedicated to the people, even his words are for the people.

“Then why did it say before that this thing was made by the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, ah? I’m really a bit confused?”

Someone spoke up again, full of curiosity.

“That still needs to be said, it must be because the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, saw that this item was extremely good and wanted to show it off in front of His Majesty, stealing the credit from Lord Xu.”

“Yes, there is this possibility, Li Yanlong is not a good person anyway, we must not be blinded, if Li Yanlong still dares to admit that this is something he has made, we all of us must make a scene, there is no way we will let Lord Xu do a good deed and not get the benefit.”

“Yes, yes, that’s right, this Li Yanlong, as a Shang Shu, is so shameless as to steal Lord Xu’s credit, not a son of man!”

“Yes, not a son of man.”

The people looked righteously indignant and scolded Li Yanlong severely.

Xu Qingnian was a bit embarrassed, he wanted to say a word of explanation for Li Yanlong, but after thinking about it, he couldn’t, in case if he explained, they would misunderstand and say that Li Yanlong had threatened him?

What if they misinterpreted it as a threat?

Lord Li, it’s better for you to take the blame, than to plague the country and the people.

When the people’s thoughts were ascertained, Xu Qingnian was both moved and happy, ah, really pay it forward, I thought it was the hardest thing to do, but I never thought it would become the easiest thing.

He got up and left.

Xu Qingnian returned to the Shouren Academy.

Perhaps because he was in a good mood, Xu Qingnian asked Li Guangxiao to add extra dishes.

His Majesty had asked him to finish it in a day, and it took him less than half a day to settle everything before and after.

If it wasn't for the state princes who had to drag themselves to drink, it probably wouldn't have taken half a day.

"Alas! Heaven did not give birth to me, Xu Qingnian, and the Great Wei is like a long night for all the ages."

Xu Qingnian muttered to himself.

With all three powers settled, now all that was needed was to wait for the court tomorrow, but Xu Qingnian had one more thing to prepare.

A complete drawing of the waterwheel.

Yes, a complete drawing of the waterwheel.

There are three copies of the waterwheel, the first one is in the hands of Li Xin, this one is missing some parts, these parts may not seem to be of much use, but in fact they are hidden inside.

The waterwheel at South Yufu could be used for a maximum of six months, then several problems would arise, one being fixing and the other being transportation.

A button is needed to stabilise it, but this button is vital and without it, even if people from other countries copy the waterwheel one by one, it will be of no use.

When the six months are up, something is bound to go wrong, and then it will have to be repaired or stabilised in some other way, and something will have to be done about it, wasting manpower and financial resources.

The third copy, on the other hand, is a truly complete waterwheel, which will allow the waterwheel to run steadily without any major problems and reduce the cost of manual maintenance.

Xu Qingnian will not get this one for the time being, the second one will just be given to the Ministry of Works, and the third one will be given to His Majesty, who will then order the Ministry of Works to build it and put it on the waterwheel after a year.

The first year, manual labour must be spent to deal with this matter, that is, to let the people of foreign countries see it.

In this way, the people of these foreign countries will only find the waterwheel somewhat chicken-hearted and think that Great Wei is whimsical to come up with a chicken-hearted object.

The point is to delay other countries from copying it.

It doesn't matter if they are found out, the point is to delay the extent to which other countries copy it, or even make them feel lax, so that Wei can develop firmly.

Xu Qingnian's favourite thing to do is to keep a hand in the game.

There was no way that he didn't know that there were spies from enemy countries in Wei, so it was best to hide one hand.

Of course, it is possible that the enemy country has geniuses who have guessed this, but it doesn't matter, after all, it can't be hidden, Great Wei does need to develop, so if it is copied, it is copied.

Inside the study.

Xu Qingnian drew the drawing.

However, an hour later.

Outside the capital of Great Wei.

A carriage slowly drove up and appeared at the southern city gate of Kyoto.

The entrance to the South City Gate was full of traffic, with people coming and going, entering and leaving the city.

It is the most central place in Great Wei.

At that moment, a figure stepped out of the carriage.

As this figure stepped out, an unknown number of gazes gathered on this person.

This was a man.

Dressed in a white robe embroidered with blue clouds and brocade, just by looking at the surface of the clothing, the very finest silk, it all looked extremely smooth, like clouds like water.

But what was really startling was that the man was very young, in his early twenties, with skin like snow and an extremely beautiful face.

Yes, extremely beautiful, extremely handsome.

His features are exquisite, his eyes are starry, he is a modest gentleman, as gentle as jade, a stranger like jade, a gentleman without peer.

This, coupled with his Confucian aura, sets off the word superb, to the fullest extent.

Although he has no body, from this face, it is clear that this man is no ordinary person.

“Hua Xinyun, he’s Hua Xinyun.”

“Hiss, Hua Xinyun actually looks this handsome?”

“So he is Hua Xinyun.”

“This man’s face, for some reason, feels more beautiful than a woman’s.”

“A man’s face and a woman’s face, it is the most beautiful on earth.”

“No wonder it was once said that Hua Xinyun once charmed all the women in Great Wei’s Kyoto, it seems that his name is true.”

“Yes, yes, with such a face, I have a feeling that I can’t even say it as a big man.”

“Big brother, don’t disgust people, okay?”

“Hua Xinyun is actually so handsome, ahhh, I’m in love with him.”

“I’m in love with him too, he’s so handsome!”

The people all froze in place, some of them came back to their senses and started discussing, but most of them still looked a bit awestruck.

Some of the women, in particular, stood dumbfounded in place, their gazes filled with infatuation.

There is one thing to be said for women in this world, how many of them don’t like handsome men?

Being with an ugly man is life.

To be with a handsome man is every woman’s dream.

So what if you are a slag? I’m not afraid of being handsome and scum, I’m afraid of being ugly and scum too.

Feeling the gazes of the crowd, Hua Xinyun was very calm, he had been like this since he was young, as soon as he appeared, he was the focus of the world.

He had already gotten used to it.

So there was no discomfort.

Stepping down from the carriage, Hua Xinyun stood behind the group while a woman stood beside her, who was also extremely beautiful looking, wearing a long light red coat.

“My lord, let’s go straight to the other lane, your body does not need to be in the usual queue with them.”

The woman spoke up, reminding Hua Xinyun that he could take the official road.

However, Hua Xinyun shook his head, his voice extremely gentle as he said.

“No need, just this path.”

With his words, the latter fell silent and accompanied him quietly.

The procession was long, and it was a full hour before they reached Hua Xinyun, and the city historian at the entrance hastily rose to greet them.

Hua Xinyun handed over the road guide, and everything was in order, and he spoke to people very gently, which made people feel good.

As the formalities were checked, Hua Ningsheng Yun’s attendant stopped a carriage.

“I beg the carriage driver to go to Shouren Academy, many thanks.”

Getting into the carriage, Hua Xinyun opened his mouth and said with a smile.

The coachman was a little stunned, firstly because of Hua Xinyun’s appearance, and secondly because Hua Xinyun was going to Shouren Academy, but he soon came back to his senses and spurred his horse on.

It was only when Hua Xinyun had gone that quite a few voices rang out as well.

“Hua Xinyun is really here.”

“What’s he doing going straight to Shouren Academy instead of going to the Great Wei Wen Palace? Is it hard to find trouble with Xu Qingnian?”

“It shouldn’t be that bad, right? Now Lord Xu is a retainer, so who is he, Hua Xinyun, to find trouble with Lord Xu?”

“What does this Hua Xinyun want to do when he comes back this time? If I had a tenth of his face, I would be able to get this woman from Kyoto in no time at all.”

“One tenth? If I had a tenth of his face, I’d have this woman in Kyoto at my fingertips.

The people were all curious as to why Hua Xinyun wanted to go to Shouren Academy.

A lot of speculations emerged, and the news of Hua Xinyun’s return to Kyoto spread instantly.

Before the hour.

Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian had already finished the drawings.

Looking at the three drawings, Xu Qingnian was very satisfied.

At last, the matter was all settled.

When the court meets tomorrow, the officials will agree and His Majesty will give the order, then the great construction of the waterwheel can begin.

The only trouble that will follow is controlling the cost.

This is a good point.

As for whether anyone would stop it, Xu Qingnian could also guess that there would definitely be, but it would not be a big problem.

The emperor, four of the six ministries, the Ministry of Officials, the Ministry of the Household, the Ministry of Penalty and the Ministry of Industry have all agreed, and the Ministry of Military Affairs, which is a lineage of military officials, naturally agrees.

But the question is, what business is it of yours?

In this way, even if some people disagree, so what? Even if the Prince of Huaining disagrees with all sorts of things, he is not afraid, as all the civil and military officials, including the people, agree.

It’s comfortable.

This is the benefit of the human condition.

Xu Qingnian thought about it and felt that the reason why it went so smoothly this time was entirely because of the usual human kindness, indeed good people have good rewards.

And just as Xu Qingnian was thinking about it, Yang Bao's figure appeared and looked a little serious and nervous.

"My lord, someone is coming."

Yang Bao spoke, looking very serious.

"Who?"

Xu Qingnian was slightly curious.

"Hua Xinyun! He's the one the people have been talking about lately, and he's here to visit you. I've heard that this person is very famous, and he's close to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so he might not be good for you, should we meet him?"

Yang Bao asked with a suppressed voice.

Hua Xinyun?

When Xu Qingnian heard this name once again, he still felt somewhat unfamiliar.

But when people came to visit in person, Xu Qingnian had no reason not to see them.

"Take a look."

Xu Qingnian got up, walked out of the study and headed towards the outside of Shouren Academy, Chen Xinghe had also left his room, hearing that Hua Xinyun had come, he naturally wanted to meet him.

"Senior brother Qingnian, this Hua Xinyun's sudden visit may not have any good intentions, so be careful."

Chen Xinghe reminded him, and Xu Qingnian nodded.

After just a few steps, two figures appeared outside the school hall.

A woman, an extremely beautiful looking woman, at least in the top five of the women one had seen.

Tied for first was the Empress and the woman from the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, second was Zhao Wan'er, third was the Young Ping County Princess, and fourth was this woman.



Dressed in a long pale red coat and with an exceptionally good figure, she was a superb woman.

Moreover, her qi and blood surged within her body, emanating an inexplicable aura.

It was a martial artist.

And at least a seventh-grade martial artist or above.

It was a bit exaggerated, she looked just a year or two older than herself, yet she possessed the strength of a seventh grade or above, strong.

But soon, Xu Qingnian's gaze fell on the man beside her.

His face was extremely handsome, and his every move was elegant and easy-going, making people inexplicably feel good.

Xu Qingnian had never seen such a handsome person before, and it was hard to imagine that a man could be so handsome.

If this were a woman, I guess the empress would not even be able to compete.

Hua Xinyun's gaze also fell on Xu Qingnian.

When their gazes met, Hua Xinyun was the first to reveal a smile and bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

"Student Hua Xinyun, I have met Lord Squire."

He opened his mouth, looking incomparably respectful, and even addressed Xu Qingnian as Lord Squire.

This was quite a bit unexpected.

"Brother Xingyun is really polite."

"I have heard of Brother Xinyun's name earlier, but I didn't expect to see him today, but he is really true to his reputation."

Xu Qingnian was very enthusiastic, as he was so polite, he must not be neglected.

Hua Xinyun was extremely polite and respectful, the complete opposite of the arrogant and incomparable rumours outside, ah.

"Brother Xinyun is a few years older than me, don't ever shout for lord, come, come, come, brother Xinyun come inside and have a good sit and chat."

Xu Qingnian pulled Hua Xinyun inside, looking extremely emotional in general, giving the impression that he had a particularly good feeling for Hua Xinyun.

“Lord Xu is really polite.”

“What’s a few years older than that? Compared to what Lord Xu has done, Nixing Yun really cannot afford it.”

Hua Xinyun looked ashamed of himself, yet he praised Xu Qingnian with great seriousness, with respect and admiration in his eyes.

“No, no, I really can’t afford it, Lord Xu, you should call me Shouren, brother, come in quickly.”

Xu Qingnian offered his hospitality and had the finest tea prepared.

However, Hua Xinyun did not enter, but spoke.

“Since Brother Xu said so, then Xing Yun will not be pretentious, but I will not enter, I have other things to do.”

“Brother Xu, here are some gifts I brought from a foreign country, they are all worthless things, but they are still somewhat practical, you shouldn’t mind.”

“I have heard that Brother Xu has some conflicts with the Great Wei Wen Gong, my humble brother thinks that there must be a misunderstanding, so I will help Brother Xu to put in some good words, so that no new misunderstandings and conflicts will arise as much as possible.”

“There are also many gossips in the capital, there must be villains among them, please don’t worry, my brother is a scholar and cultivates the righteousness of Hao, he will never do anything against my brother.”

“Please don’t misunderstand and listen to slanderous rumours that will ruin the relationship between you and me.”

Hua Xinyun did not intend to go inside, but explained many things outside the school hall, and this visit was also for this matter.

“Brother, don’t worry, naturally my humble brother will not listen to slanderous words, once I see brother today, my humble brother understands everything.”

Xu Qingnian nodded seriously, and at the same time warmly invited the other party to stay for dinner.

But Hua Xinyun smiled faintly and politely refused.

“Xiandi, in a few days, my brother will host a banquet, and we will not get drunk then.”

“Forget it today, my brother does have some matters to attend to first, and he does not want to disturb Xiandi.”

“However, I hope that you will help my brother in the court on another day.”

Hua Xinyun said sincerely.

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

“Brother, don’t worry, you and I are both part of the Great Wei, so we will naturally help each other.”

Xu Qingnian said with a smile, while Hua Xingyun also revealed a smile.

But just then, Xu Qingnian continued to speak again.

“Brother, can you help me with one thing?”

“I heard that there are many books in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and I love to read, especially about the lives of saints, so if you can, please find some for me.

Xu Qingnian said.

“It’s a small matter, I’ll have it delivered this evening.

Hua Xinyun nodded, this was indeed a trivial matter.

“Take care, brother.”

Xu Qingnian watched Hua Xinyun leave, and at the same time, he couldn’t help but say with emotion.

Hua Xinyun’s character, when it came to it, was really good.

It was only after Hua Xinyun had completely left.

The smile on Xu Qingnian’s face gradually tightened.

That’s right, he was faking it.

Whether this Hua Xinyun was good or bad, Xu Qingnian didn’t know, but to come up and be so polite and talk so well, Xu Qingnian really didn’t believe him when he said he was a good person.

But if he said he was a bad person, Xu Qingnian also had proof, so it was okay to be nice on the surface, but behind the scenes, he still had to be wary.

But at that moment, senior brother Chen Xinghe's voice rang out.

"Senior brother Qingnian, this person is not a good person, you should be careful."

Chen Xinghe's face was clear and proud as he looked at Hua Xinyun who had already walked away and said so.

"Senior brother, why?"

Xu Qingnian was a bit curious, this senior brother of his could actually see through the good and bad of the other party at a glance?

"Generally people who are more handsome than me and are not arrogant are definitely not good people."

Chen Xinghe said with a certainty on his face.

And for a moment, Xu Qingnian was speechless.

Because what was said ..... Seems to be very reasonable ah.

## **Awaken Chapter 127 -**

Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe looked at Hua Xinyun who was already far away, not knowing for a moment what more to think about.

"Senior brother."

Xu Qingnian shouted, and Chen Xinghe came back to his senses.

"Senior brother Qingnian, remember, this person must not be a deep friend, it's okay to be vague and subtle, but not otherwise."

Chen Xinghe once again emphasized a sentence with Xu Qingnian.

Because he felt more and more that there was something wrong with this Hua Xinyun.

"En, I understand."

Xu Qingnian was not stupid, Hua Xinyun had such prestige, his reputation in Kyoto three years ago was not weaker than his own, and he even had the backing of the

Great Wei Palace of Literature, a figure with positive seedling roots, and with such handsome looks, he was properly the panel of the protagonist.

If this is not wild and proud?

The main character he to be, he now go back to the countryside to farm.

A decade of social poisoning tells Xu Qingnian a fact, but all the kind of first meeting, the other party is not weaker than your achievements, or higher than you, up is shushing, all kinds of friendly, this kind of people do not say no good intention, but definitely can not be a sincere friend.

What is a friend? The first thing you can do is to get to know each other, and then you can talk to each other and make friends.

This kind of person? Not a bad person and definitely not a good person, at least that's the feeling you get.

Of course you can't be too absolute about everything, what if they are a good person?

But these days, good people don't live long.

Xu Qingnian returned to his study and began to work on his own stuff.

For the development of Great Wei, there was still a lot to go.

Water and food production, nine-year compulsory education, highways, comprehensive food and clothing.

Which of these is not an important matter?

Which of these is not a matter of improving the strength of Great Wei?

Which is not a matter of winning the hearts and minds of the people?

If I were a member of the royal family, I would want to be the emperor myself.

But nine years of compulsory education is too big, at least for the current Wei to carry.

If it were really done, at least 70,000 to 80,000,000 taels of silver would be subsidised into it every year, if not only more, after all, what is the concept of nine years of schooling without spending any money?

And to do this, not only must the state tax be high, but the economy must also prosper, otherwise, it still won't work.

Right now, we still have to work around food production.

The waterwheel thing, in theory, should be solved, so relying on water sources, Great Wei's grain production would at least double to start with.

But this is not enough.

Today, Great Wei is like a ship in a storm, which could be tipped over at any time.

To put it bluntly, if the Sudden Evil Dynasty or the First Yuan Dynasty were to go to war against Great Wei tomorrow, Xu Qingnian wouldn't be too surprised, because the bottom of Great Wei is too weak.

So to solve this problem once and for all, there were still two things to do.

Firstly, seeds that can actually be mass produced, potatoes, sweet potatoes.

Secondly, organic fertilisers that can make the grain grow better.

Thirdly, new rice seeds. At present, the rice seeds in Great Wei are two-season rice, if we can find three-season rice, four-season rice, this is a direct doubling of sex.

By solving the above three problems, all of Great Wei's perils would be directly halved, and it would be one step closer to the empress calling herself a father.

The main thing, of course, is that one can enjoy a period of leisurely life.

Therefore, in contrast to this matter, the dynastic disputes, Xu Qingnian looked down on a lot, of course, provided that no one provoked himself, if someone provoked himself, Xu Qingnian did not mind asking him to get offline.

Inside the Shouren Academy, Xu Qingnian withdrew his mind and began a new round of making plans.

And at the same time.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

At this moment, there were many people in the Palace waiting for Hua Xinyun's arrival.

Ever since Hua Xingyun was to return to the capital of Great Wei, it could be said that everyone in the Palace was eagerly awaiting his or her return, hoping that Hua Xingyun would come sooner.

After all, the Great Wei Palace of Literature had been a bit stifled in recent times.

Ever since Xu Qingnian came to Kyoto, the Great Wei Palace of Literature had indeed been suffocating for a while, with visions appearing at every turn, and all because of Xu Qingnian.

The two great scholars came on one after another, but instead of suppressing Xu Qingnian, they made Xu Qingnian even more arrogant.

Who was convinced?

But even if the great scholars could not suppress Xu Qingnian, it was impossible for the great scholars of heaven and earth to step in, right?

Is Xu Qingnian worthy?

If they really send the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth into the arena, what would happen even if they won? It would still be a disgrace.

But now it's different, Hua Xinyun has returned, and all the Confucian students in the entire Palace have seen hope, at least the Confucian students of the Zhu Sheng lineage are all excited, they can't wait for Hua Xinyun to come back today, and tomorrow they will go and beat Xu Qingye's face.

A fierce beating.

"Coming, coming, he's coming."

"Hua Xinyun is back."

"Look guys, jangling is Hua Xinyun."

"Over there? Over there?"

"Where is Hua Xinyun?"

"Has Brother Hua come?"

"Where is the great talent Nebula?"

The Confucian students of the Palace of Literature boiled up as they looked at the figure walking not far away, each looking unusually excited and thrilled.

Those who didn't know thought they had seen a certain saint.

Not far away, Hua Xinyun walked slowly, with a gentle smile on his face that was like a spring breeze, modest and courteous, without a trace of arrogance.

“Brother Hua, I haven’t seen you for a long time, I’ve really missed you.”

“Brother Nebula, we have prepared a banquet and are waiting for your return.”

“Brother Xinyun, after three years of absence, when I see you again, you are still so young.”

“Brother Hua, do you still remember me? Back then you drunkenly recited thirty poems in Kyoto and became famous in the Great Wei, to this day, I have not forgotten, you should remember me, I was the one standing by and pouring wine for the great scholar next to you, yes, that’s me.”

“Brother Hua, Brother Hua, do you remember me? When you left the capital, I was crying in the corner, and you waved at me when you left, remember?”

“Brother Nebula, it’s been a long time, it’s been a long time, you don’t recognise me? It’s alright, I’ve just arrived.”

When they saw Hua Xinyun appear, the Confucian students swarmed over, not caring whether they knew each other or not, just rubbing their faces in it first anyway.

It was no disadvantage.

“Long time no see, gentlemen.”

However, Hua Xinyun did not look bored, instead, he remained gentle and even bowed towards the crowd, displaying gentlemanly manners to the fullest.

“You’re welcome, you’re welcome.”

“Brother Hua, you’re really too polite.”

“Yes, Brother Hua, we’re all embarrassed by your obeisance with us.”

“Brother Nebula is really true to his name, modest and courteous, in contrast, this mad student Xu Qingnian is not even worthy to be mentioned with Brother Nebula.”

“Yes, this Xu Qingnian can’t even compare to a toe of Brother Nebula.”

“Not to mention a toe, not even a hair of Brother Nebula.”

“Yes, yes, yes, not even a hair is better.”

The crowd praised again, while viciously stepping on Xu Qingnian’s foot.

However, Hua Xinyun’s face changed slightly and he said gently towards the crowd.



“Gentlemen, brothers and sages, Xing Yun has just returned from Shouren Academy and has already paid a visit to Xu Qingnian, Lord Xu.”

“Lord Xu is a clean official, and has the style of a great Confucian scholar, Xinyun has great admiration and respect for Lord Xu, although Lord Xu has some disagreements with the Great Wei Palace of Literature, there must be some misunderstanding here, he is by no means a madman as you all say, but rather humble and courteous.”

“I hope that you will not behave in this way, for I have met Lord Xu for the first time and I am willing to make him a friend.

Hua Xinyun spoke seriously, explaining for Xu Qingnian, and at the same time making clear his own position and attitude.

But as soon as these words were said, the crowd was all a little curious.

There was something wrong with this script.

When Hua Xinyun suddenly returned, he was supposed to target Xu Qingnian no matter what, right? How come he was now familiar with Xu Qingnian? And looking at Hua Xinyun like this, he seems to think that Xu Qingnian is very good.

He would rather offend them for Xu Qingnian?

This is unreasonable.

However, even though it was unreasonable, Hua Xinyun still had a certain status in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so the crowd could not say anything, they could only smile and praise him.

“Brother Hua is really an extraordinary person, to be able to repay kindness with grievance, he is really a model for our generation of scholars.”

“Yes, since Brother Hua has said so, we won’t say anything else.”

“In contrast, Brother Hua is really as modest as a jade, we admire him, we admire him.”

“It’s also true that Xu Qingnian also went astray for a while, I understand what Brother Hua means, he wants to befriend Xu Qingnian properly and then lead him to the right path.”

“How clever, Brother Hua is worthy of his name, the name of the Great Wei Wen Qu Xing is not in vain, using this method to convince and teach Xu Qingnian, we admire, admire.”

The crowd opened their mouths, first with sarcastic smiles, and then analyzing the matter from another angle.

But Hua Xinyun didn't explain anything more, I don't know if it was because the explanation was unclear or for what reason, he didn't say anything more, but walked towards the inside of the Palace of Literature.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The five great scholars, Chen Zhengru, Sun Jing'an, Wang Xinzhi, Chen Xin and Zhou Min, were quietly waiting.

Hua Xinyun walked quickly and bowed towards the five.

"Nebula, pay my respects to the five great Confucians."

"Nebula, pay respects to your teacher."

Hua Xinyun first bowed towards the five, the obeisance of a Confucian, and then stood in front of Chen Xin, kneeling down on both knees in a great prostration.

"Xing Yun, get up."

Great Confucian Chen Xin helped Hua Xinyun up, while the latter looked at his teacher, his voice slightly sad.

"Teacher, the student has travelled around the world for three years and has not written to his teacher, it is really because there are many things, but with convenience, today when I see my teacher again, the student is ashamed of himself, and I hope that his teacher will not reproach him."

Hua Xinyun looked slightly sad, he said so, hoping that the other party would not blame himself.

"It's good to be back, it's good to be back."

Chen Xin didn't say much, he just nodded his head and recited twice that it was good to be back

"Xing Yun ah, this time you are back, it is just right, the Taiping poetry meeting is just around the corner, the imperial examination is also coming soon, you should stay in the Palace of Literature these days, study hard, and then talk to these Confucian students, about their experiences over the years, so that they can learn more."

At this moment, Sun Jing'an's voice rang out, with a smile on his face, saying so.

“I respectfully follow Sun Ru’s order.”

“However, the student is still thinking of joining the court as an official, after all, this time I have travelled around the world for three years, I have many insights and would like to serve the country.”

Hua Xinyun rose and bowed towards Sun Jing’an, very obedient, but also put forward his own ideas.

“Very good, very good, you have returned from your travels around the world and the first time you can think of serving the Great Wei, very good, very good, then which of the six departments do you want to go to?”

Sun Jing’an was very satisfied with Hua Xinyun’s performance, the first time he came back he thought of serving the country, this is a real Confucian student.

The first time you come back, you want to serve your country.

Oh, when really is not even worthy of the hair.

Only Sun Jing’an was happy, but the remaining four great Confucian faces were calm, especially Chen Zhengru, who looked slightly more indifferent.

“The student wants to go to the Ministry of the Household.”

Hua Xinyun opened his mouth, and in an instant the faces of all five great scholars changed, even Sun Jing’an’s face changed a little.

Because he wanted Hua Xinyun to go to the Ministry of War, or the Ministry of Punishment first, going to the Ministry of the Household was not very good.

It wasn’t that he didn’t want Huaxing Yun to fight with Xu Qingnian, he even wanted Huaxing Yun to find trouble with Xu Qingnian, but the problem was that Xu Qingnian was now like a fish in water in the Household Ministry, and was still a fourth-ranking minister.

If he really went there, he would only be suppressed by Xu Qingnian, so he might as well go to the Ministry of War or the Ministry of Punishment first.

The reason for the change in the faces of the remaining four great scholars is very simple.

When Hua Xinyun had not yet returned, the whole of Great Wei was discussing him and also talking about whether Hua Xinyun wanted to find trouble with Xu Qingnian on this trip back.

As a result, Hua Xingyun went straight to the Ministry of Household Affairs and said that he was not looking for trouble with Xu Qingnian.

It was an eventful time, and Xu Qingnian was indeed working for the Great Wei, so what was Hua Xingyun doing there? What is he doing there? Adding to Xu Qingnian's troubles?

This is what Chen Zhengru thought. He did have a problem with Hua Xingyun, but if Hua Xingyun had kept a low profile, he wouldn't have said anything and would have just ignored it.

But how could he be willing to go after Xu Qingnian when it was clear that he wanted to do so?

The other three great scholars were simpler in their thinking, believing that Hua Xingyun was mild and modest on the surface, but he was still arrogant at heart and went to the Ministry of the Household just to compete with Xu Qingnian.

They had not forgotten the Hua Xingyun of three years ago, and even though Hua Xingyun had collected himself a lot now, his impression of a person would not change just because of a sudden change.

"No!"

Chen Zhengru spoke, and the next moment, he said directly.

"Go to the Ministry of Rites, the ambassadors of the nations will be coming soon, you have travelled around the world and know many people, it is not bad to go and entertain them, do a good job on this matter and count it as a merit."

Chen Zhengru spoke calmly, directly rejecting Hua Xingyun's idea, going to the Ministry of Household? No way, the Ministry of Rites is more or less the same.

It would be better to go to the Ministry of Rites. At most, he would be given a position as a foreign minister, but as for the Ministry of Household, forget about it.

"Chen Ru, you have misunderstood."

"All of you great scholars, you have misunderstood."

"Nebula knows that Xu Qingnian is in the Ministry of the Household, and also knows that the capital is now abuzz with rumours, all saying that I, Hua Nebula, am going to be at odds with Xu Qingnian, but Nebula is going to the Ministry of the Household for three things."

"One, Nebula has seen many things in a foreign country that can help Great Wei."

“Secondly, nowadays, the state of Great Wei is weak, and Nebula left three years ago and regretted it somewhat, so now that he has returned, he naturally wants Great Wei’s state to flourish, so he went to the Ministry of the Household to do his best.”

“Thirdly, it is because the people of the capital are so misunderstood, so Nebula has to go to the Household Department and do his best to help the Household Department and help Lord Xu, in that case the rumours will not be broken.”

“Otherwise, how will the people of the capital look at me? It is not possible to say that the rumours will come true, and then no matter how much the student explains, no one will believe the student.”

Hua Xinyun was extremely serious and generous in his words.

He was definitely not going to the Household Ministry to target Xu Qingnian, but to help him, and his words had the feeling of words from the bottom of his heart.

The five great scholars were all a bit puzzled.

The five great scholars were all a bit puzzled, especially Sun Jing’an, who was eager to see Hua Xinyun find trouble with Xu Qingnian, but looking at Hua Xinyun’s appearance, he seemed to think differently than himself.

“Your mind is good.”

“But, it’s better to go to the Ministry of Rites first, right?”

Chen Zhengru frowned slightly, but regardless of whether what he said was true or not, he was still asked to go to the Ministry of Rites, and the Ministry of the Household would forget about it, at least not for now.

“Chen Ru, please believe the student, the student can make an oath, if there is any slightest selfishness, he will be condemned by the Holy Spirit.”

When Hua Xinyun took a look at Chen Zhengru’s attitude like this, he could not help but hurriedly say that he had to go to the Ministry of Household.

“Chen Ru, since Nebula has such an intention, why are you so obstructive?”

“In the end, Nebula is a member of our Great Wei Palace of Literature, and Chen Ru is impartial, so all the more reason to let Nebula go to the Ministry of the Household, ah.”

Sun Jing’an was somewhat unsure of what Hua Xinyun was thinking again, but he still supported him unreservedly.

“Indeed, Nebula has this idea, and I also support it.”

Wang Xinzhi also spoke in agreement, supporting Hua Xinyun.

Chen Xin and Zhou Min, however, did not speak and remained silent.

“Chen Ru, the student is really like this.”

Hua Xinyun spoke again.

While Chen Zhengru looked at him quietly, the two looked at each other, Hua Xinyun's eyes clear, without any hint of any other gaze.

“Go to the Ministry of Household Affairs and become a roll official, are you willing to do so?”

After a moment of silence, Chen Zhengru spoke up, asking Hua Xinyun to go and work as a roll official, without rank.

“Chen Ru, you've gone too far!”

“The roll official is indeed a bit too much.”

Sun Jing'an and Wang Xinzhi were the first to speak up, he, the proud son of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, Hua Xinyun, who was known as the star of the Great Wei Wenqu, went to the Ministry of the Household to become a roll official?

This is really a bit too much, not to mention the staff member, but you should also arrange a seventh-ranking chief, right?

A civil servant?

Isn't this a disgrace?

Even Chen Xin and Zhou Min could not help but frown.

This was because the rank of the official was too low, and it was a bit unpleasant to hear.

But, Hua Xinyun barely hesitated and directly bowed towards Chen Zhengru.

“Many thanks to Chen Ru.”

Hua Xinyun didn't have any trace of anger or dislike, instead, he accepted this roll official status directly in a big way.

Now, the crowd became even more curious.

They really did not know what Hua Xinyun was thinking, and what exactly had Hua Xinyun experienced in the past three years?

How had there been such a big transformation?

The Hua Xinyun of three years ago, although he also had an extremely deep heart, he at least had the sharpness of a teenager, which was not as good as the current Xu Qingnian, but it was not like this either.

If it was three years ago that Hua Xinyun had been asked to be a roll official, I am afraid that Hua Xinyun would have written a poem and cursed on the spot.

For a moment, the crowd was speechless.

And Chen Zhengru had nothing more to say, since he had opened this mouth, he could only agree to it.

“All right, when we go to court tomorrow, I will speak to His Majesty.”

“It is getting late, rest early.”

After Chen Zhengru said this, he turned around and left.

And Zhou Min followed suit, as for Chen Xin thought about it and also turned to leave, leaving behind the two of them, Wang Xinzhi and Sun Jing’an.

Night.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, in a room, Sun Jing’an sat in the main seat, while Hua Xinyun sat at the side.

“Xingyun, you have to give me an answer to this Xu Qingnian, what exactly is your attitude.”

Sun Jing’an asked directly, and without any euphemism.

“Back to Sun Ru, before I arrived in Kyoto, I had heard of Xu Qingnian’s name and knew of the poems he had written, and I had great admiration for him.”

“He has done justice to the people, made a fuss at the Ministry of Punishment, and beheaded the county king in anger, including the eradication of female cadres, each and every one of these things has shown the student the power of the new life of Great Wei.”

"Today's Great Wei needs this kind of strength, and I have great appreciation for Brother Xu, but for some reason, there are some scandalous rumours coming from Kyoto, but these students don't care."

"I visited Brother Xu today and met him once, and I think that he has a very good character and is loyal to his country."

Hua Xinyun said so, taking every word seriously.

"But he, insulted Zhu Sheng ah."

Sun Jing'an could not help but speak up.

"Sun Ru, the student thought that there might be some misunderstanding in this, right?"

Hua Xinyun explained for Xu Qingyan.

"What misunderstanding is there? Slandering Zhu Sheng, what other misunderstanding is there?"

"Xing Yun, I have really misjudged you."

"As the pride of the Great Wei Wen Palace's Heavenly Son, the most talented person in your Zhu Saint lineage, with the talent to become a saint, I had thought that you would have grown in these three years away, but I never thought that in these three years, you would have lost your heart."

"Had I known this, I would not have allowed you to travel around the world back then."

Sun Jing'an was furious, he had crossed his fingers and brought Hua Xinyun here with great expectation.

But what he did not expect was that Hua Xinyun was not here to deal with Xu Qingyan? Instead, he was speaking up for Xu Qingnian?

This is really ..... Let him be disappointed, completely and utterly disappointed.

"Sun Ru, please forgive me."

"I am naturally still a student of the Zhu Sheng lineage, but there must be some kind of misunderstanding, and the student is willing to resolve such misunderstanding, we Confucian students are actually all of the literary lineage, brother Xu is just a bit radical."

"He is prejudiced against the Zhu Sheng lineage, and the student is trying to make him understand that the Zhu Sheng lineage is not what he thinks it is, so please understand."



Hua Xinyun said so, and went on to explain for Xu Qingnian again.

“Can’t say much with you.”

“Nebula, you really let the old man down.”

Sun Jing’an was angry, and he got up to leave, unwilling to stay here.

And in the room, Hua Xinyun was the only one left.

He did not speak, his face looked calm, and as for his eyes, they were also unusually complicated.

So.

The following day.

Dawn.

Outside the court of the Great Wei.

Li Yanlong cautiously walked out of his house, the people had been hurling all sorts of abuse and even blocking the doors and shouting for the past few days.

The people had been shouting at him for days.

Li Yanlong never thought that one day going to court would be the most painful thing he could do.

But if he didn’t go to court, he wouldn’t be able to bear the crime of neglect.

So Li Yanlong could only let his servants see what was outside and make sure that there were no people waiting in the dark before he quickly went out.

It was with great difficulty that he arrived outside the palace.

For a moment, many eyes fell on himself.

The eyes of the Minister of the Ministry of Justice, Chen Zhengru, were calm, this was not bad.

The eyes of Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, were a little odd, less angry and more contemptuous than before.

What? Why do you despise yourself?

The Minister of Penalty, on the other hand, was all contempt and sneers.

The Minister of War, a little better, was all disdain.

The Minister of Rites was better, he didn't even look at himself.

As for the military officials, they collectively all had that odd look in their eyes, very odd, three parts despise, three parts despise, three parts sneer, and one part look at themselves as fools.

Feeling the gaze of the hundred officials, Li Yanlong was really a bit angry.

He had done nothing, but first he was scolded by these people, and then he was abused by the people, and now he was being looked at like a fool?

What does it matter to me?

It's not like I created this waterwheel?

If you want to scold, go scold Xu Qingnian.

I'm not going to take the blame if I'm forced to.

Inside, Li Yanlong was almost gnashing his teeth.

The problem was that we had to give each other face, for example, even if I had offended you, you should still be smiling on the surface.

Then I'm smiling too.

But you are directly abusive plus this kind of contemptuous gaze, who can stand it?

He is a human being, not a saint, so he can't really be unperturbed.

It's just that he doesn't dare to say it now, but he will see it later when he gets to the court.

As long as anyone dares to scold him, then he will simply turn his face, no one will be able to do anything.

"Declare, all officials enter the court."

As the eunuch's voice rang out, at that moment everyone began to line up neatly and walk towards the palace.

As they entered the court, the hundred officials whispered and were all chatting, except for Li Yanlong who looked a little lonely as he looked at the crowd, he could have interjected and chatted some days ago.

But now he seemed to be isolated, inexplicably a little sour and uncomfortable.

But just then, the voice of Wang Xinzhi, the Minister of Rites, rang out.

“Lord Li.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke, and Li Yanlong immediately responded.

“What does Lord Wang want?”

He was a little excited, after all, it was a good thing that someone was taking care of him at this time, at least he wouldn't be so embarrassed.

“Please stay away from me, you're stepping on the heel of my shoe.”

Wang Xinzhi said seriously.

Li Yanlong: “.....”

I'm stepping on your heels.

Old banger.

Li Yanlong cursed in his heart, but outwardly he smiled sarcastically and said.

“I'm sorry Lord Wang, I haven't rested well recently.”

He smiled sarcastically, after all, Wang Xinzhi is currently the only person who did not give his face, can not afford to offend, really offend, the whole court as the enemy ah.

In a short time, the hundred officials entered the court and went inside the main hall.

As usual, the first hour was spent talking about state affairs.

To ease the awkwardness a little, Li Yanlong opened his mouth from time to time, saying something or other, hoping that everyone could talk, even if one person held an opposing view.

But whenever Li Yanlong opened his mouth, the officials were silent, not saying a word, not opposing or supporting, and not even His Majesty spoke.

The situation was awkward for several times.

In the end, Li Yanlong stopped talking and retreated to his original position, his head bowed in silence.

Looking at the floor, there was no seam, no way to dig three rooms.

Finally, an hour had passed.

The chat about national events was over.

And at that moment, the voice of the empress rang out.

“Aiqing Li, about the water chariot, is there a specific price?”

The Empress spoke up, and she mentioned the matter of the water chariot once again, while observing the expressions of the hundred officials.

Because she could not decide whether Xu Qingnian could get the matter done or not.

Although she hoped that Xu Qingnian would be able to resolve the matter, the reality was that it would be difficult to convince the six ministries, the military officials and the people overnight.

However, the people’s opinion seemed to have turned around, which she was glad about, at least the people supported the waterwheel.

But whether or not the Ministry of Household would agree was a question, and whether or not the military officials would agree was also a big question.

Without a solution to either one, the matter would still have to be delayed again and again.

But no matter what, it still had to be mentioned, at least to see the reaction of the ministers.

In the courtroom.

As soon as Li Yanlong heard His Majesty’s voice, he got a little excited at the moment, finally someone was paying attention to himself.

Take a step forward.

In an instant all eyes gathered and Li Yanlong instantly changed his expression slightly.

“No!”

“It can’t be normal, now I’ve already caused public anger and helped Xu Qingnian take such a big pot.”

“If it’s still normal, I’ll really have to set up countless enemies.”

“I must not become an enemy of the imperial court, and I think that all of you will not agree to this matter of the water cart, I have to stop it.”

“En! Stop the water chariot and win the goodwill of the other lords, in that case, I can still stand.”

Li Yanlong instantly realised the problem he had now.

If he dared to speak up again, he might really have to become an enemy of the court, and then the civil and military officials would not treat him well, so what was the point of playing?

If you think about it, the last thing the officials want is for you to report truthfully about the water tanker.

To put it bluntly, they don’t want the water chariot project to be promoted, so they can’t stand up to His Majesty, but they can’t offend Him either, they have to be polite.

“Minister! Minister of Works Li Yanlong, pay my respects to Your Majesty.”

“In the past two days, I have been studying the matter of water chariots, and I believe that 50,000,000 taels of silver will only barely be able to build the water chariots needed for the 50 counties, but the maintenance costs, labour costs, and so on and so forth, will require at least another 10,000,000 taels, or even 20,000,000 taels.”

“Therefore, I suggest that the waterwheel project be slowed down for the time being, or better yet, put down for the time being.”

Li Yanlong spoke, his words not offending the empress but also winning the goodwill of the court full of civil servants.

This is not so much about me now, is it?

I’ve blocked the back way for you.

Lord Gu, you are not angry anymore, are you?

Li Yanlong said with a smile in his heart.

But as soon as he finished speaking, the courtiers frowned slightly.

“No!”

At this moment, a voice rang out.

It was the voice of Gu Yan, the Minister of Household Affairs.

As the voice rang out, Li Yanlong froze.

Ha?

Not allowed?

Lord Gu, have you taken the wrong medicine? I am trying to help you.

This is not acceptable?

“Your Majesty, I, have a different opinion.”

Gu Yan opened his mouth and bowed towards the empress.

“Speak, Ai Qing.”

The empress emperor opened her mouth, also somewhat curious.

“The matter of the water cart, I have been studying it for the past two days.

“Before, it was me who did not think about it, but now I think about it.”

“Therefore, I do not approve of what Minister of Works Li Yanlong has said, and I hope that Your Majesty will think twice.”

“At the same time, I also hope that Your Majesty, forgives me for my sins of the previous day.”

Gu Yan opened his mouth, first stating his views, then making his attitude clear, and immediately following that, he also took the initiative to ask for forgiveness.

This performance instantly caused Li Yanlong to freeze in place.

Crooked day.

Lord Gu, you didn't have this attitude the day before yesterday, did you?

Have you not woken up yet?

70,000,000 taels!

The treasury is gone, aren't you a miser?

What the hell are you doing, playing with me?

Li Yanlong was dumbfounded.

At that moment, the Minister of Justice also came out.

"Your Majesty, I agree that what Lord Gu has said is very true, moreover, Lord Gu was also in a moment of haste, so I hope Your Majesty will forgive Lord Gu's sin."

Zhang Jing, the Minister of Justice, spoke up and also made his attitude clear, while pleading for Gu Yan's mercy.

Li Yanlong was even more confused, didn't the Ministry of Justice scold Gu Yan the other day for his withholding and searching? Why are you helping him now?

You're not awake either, are you?

The first thing you need to do is to ask me to repeat what you said.

But before Li Yanlong could react, Chen Zhengru also stepped forward.

"Your Majesty, I also think that the water chariot can be greatly promoted, and the words of Minister Gu are indeed offensive, but I hope that Your Majesty will forgive me, considering that Minister Gu has worked diligently and diligently for the Great Wei, and has done his best."

Chen Zhengru spoke up.

Li Yanlong did not feel anything, after all, Chen Zhengru was the Prime Minister and it was his duty to maintain the harmony of the court.

Only, why don't you help me?

You see that Gu Yan is pitiful, but you can't see that Ah Long is pitiful?

At this moment, Li Yanlong subconsciously looked at the group of martial officials.

Gu Yan had taken the wrong medicine, this group of military officials shouldn't be so bad, right?

However, at that moment, Duke An Guo walked out.

Li Yanlong gave a half sigh of relief.

“Your Majesty, in my opinion, the matter of the water chariot, which benefits the country and the people and increases food production for Great Wei, is indeed a divine tool for my Great Wei and can be promoted in a big way, so that Great Wei can produce a large amount of food sooner.”

“In time, Great Wei will also be able to return to its heyday.”

An Guo openly spoke, he did not plead for Gu Yan, this was the normal situation, after all, he was the Duke of State, the head of the line of military officials, helping Gu Yan he could not do.

Agreeing to promote the water chariot was also just a deal with Xu Qingnian.

But these words were somewhat surprising in everyone’s ears, and the Confucian officials were collectively shocked.

But it was Li Yanlong who was most shocked.

Damn it, are you all united to play me?

The day before yesterday, I supported and you guys opposed?

Today I am against it and you are for it?

When did the water in the court become so deep?

My lords, please, don’t play with me, Ah Long can’t grasp it.

On the dragon chair.

The empress was also surprised, she was calm on the outside, but inside she couldn’t help but feel the tumbling of the seas.

One day!

One day!

In just one day, Xu Qingnian had negotiated with the Ministry of Household Affairs, the military officials and the people.

What kind of talent does this Xu Qingnian have?

He was able to get all three major powers to compromise in one day.

Such a tactic is really ..... The actual fact is that there are some demons.



But the shock inside quickly subsided.

She was the empress, the emperor of Great Wei, and no matter what happened, she had to remain calm.

Therefore, she slowly spoke.

“Since Aiqing Gu was only in a momentary rush, I, remembering that Minister Gu was ultimately for the sake of Great Wei, let the matter go, only the matter of the promotion of the water truck, Aiqing Gu must also be involved, as a punishment, I need you to do your best, understand?”

The empress said this.

“I! I accept the order! Thank you, Your Majesty, for your forgiveness!”

Gu Yan thanked the empress and then rose to return to his seat, while the other two officials and the Duke of An also returned to their places.

The other two officials and the Prince of An also returned to their positions.

Li Yanlong was the only one left standing in the middle.

The Empress’ gaze fell on him in the same way.

“Aiqing Li.”

“I, asked you to budget the costs, and did not ask you to make suggestions, now that the Ministry of the Household has agreed to allocate funds, then you proceed to make arrangements.”

“The rest of the matter, there is no need to get involved, do you know?”

The Empress’s voice, slightly, seemed reproachful.

Everyone had agreed, but you had to come and cause trouble today?

Li Yanlong? What are your intentions?

Hearing the empress’ words, Li Yanlong was completely speechless.

He was so tired.

His heart ached.

Even Your Majesty is blaming himself?

From the beginning to the end, what did I, Ah Long, do wrong?

None of my business, huh?

Li Yanlong was really sad, and if he wasn't a handful of years old, he really might have cried out on the spot.

It was too aggravating.

It was too much of a job for a human being.

The water in the court is too deep, I can't grasp it.

But in his heart, no matter how aggrieved he was, Ah Long, oh no, Li Yan Long still said with a stiff upper lip.

"I know, I understand, I will definitely handle this matter properly."

Li Yanlong admitted his mistake three times, then returned to his seat, head bowed, trying to find the seam.

"In that case, then the matter of the water chariot will be settled in this way. Chen Zhengru, I order you to be the head of the department to supervise the promotion of the water chariot, and the Ministry of Household, the Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of Military Affairs, and the Ministry of Engineering, to do their best to cooperate."

"And appoint Xu Qingnian of the Ministry of the Household as his deputy for the time being, to assist Aiqing Chen."

"Within seven days, I want the water chariot project to be implemented and promoted."

The empress spoke with extreme seriousness, word by word.

"My subjects obey the decree!"

"Long live my emperor, long live my emperor!"

All the officials spoke in unison.

And the empress rose to leave and withdrew from the court.

After the court had retired.

The civil and military officials also left the Great Hall one after another.

Li Yanlong was a little disoriented, but after leaving the Great Hall, Li Yanlong could not bear it anymore.

He had to reveal the person behind the curtain, a pot he could not carry and could not afford to carry.

“Lord Gu, Lord Gu.”

Li Yanlong walked quickly and shouted directly at Gu Yan, and at that moment many officials stopped and looked at Li Yanlong.

“Lord Gu, there is something I need to talk to Lord Gu about.”

“Actually ..... This waterwheel, is not my vision, but .....

Li Yanlong opened his mouth and pressed his voice, wanting to tell Gu Yan the truth.

However Gu Yan looked indifferent and said.

“It is Xu Qingnian, Xu Shouren, is not it?”

Gu Yan spoke directly, not allowing the other party to sell out.

Li Yanlong: “???”

How did you know that?

Who told you?

Li Yanlong froze, he didn't expect the other party to actually guess?

“I have known for a long time that this water chariot is a divine tool to benefit the country, Lord Li, you don't really think you have this talent, do you?”

Gu Yan spoke coldly.

He knew it was Xu Qingnian who had made it ah, it was quite good ah, very good ah, a beneficial divine tool, what?

“No, no, Lord Gu, you're not angry?”

Li Yanlong was a little unsure of what to say.

“Why should I be angry?”

“Lord Li, if you're fine, don't delay me, I'll leave first.”

Gu Yan was a little curious, why should he be angry?

After saying that, he directly left.

Leaving a dumbfounded Li Yanlong behind.

This doesn't make sense, huh?

Why aren't you guys angry?

"An Guo Gong, An Guo Gong!"

Seeing that Gu Yan was not angry, Li Yanlong immediately went up to find Duke An.

However, before he could walk over, he heard Duke An and the others discussing.

"This Li Yanlong, he doesn't think that this Li Guo Shenqi is his creation, does he?"

"What a laugh, Shouren's nephew is a great talent, what the hell is he, Li Yanlong?"

"This waterwheel is a divine weapon, nephew Shouren is really a demon."

They chattered, and Li Yanlong heard them clearly.

At this moment.

He was completely frozen.

He was really close to crying.

These sons of bitches.

When the water truck was first introduced and said that it was mine, you all ended up scolding me to no end.

Now that you know it is Xu Qingnian's, you guys are all kinds of praising it? You're also saying that it's a godsend?

What did you say about this thing the day before?

I'm sorry.

You don't treat Ah Long like a human being.

You don't treat Ah Long like a human being, do you?

Fine! Remember that, you old bastards!

Remember that!

When you die, I won't give you a single penny.

And this Xu Qingnian, I must find a way out.

With this in mind, Li Yanlong left in a huff and went to look for Xu Qingnian!

## **Awaken Chapter 128 -**

The Shouren Academy.

Li Yanlong's face did not look too good as he sat in front of Xu Qingnian, looking as if he was raising questions.

"Lord Li, don't be angry, this matter is a big deal no matter what, for the imperial court or for Great Wei."

"You don't think about it, you are in a high position, it's not a big deal to suffer a little bit of aggravation, why don't you think about it, when the water tanker project is over, I will write a poem to commend your merits in, think about it, this water tanker project benefits the country and the people."

"Thousands of generations, a thousand years later, your name will still be remembered by the world forever, in this way, which of those ministers in the court can compare with you?"

In front of the tea table, Xu Qingnian comforted Li Yanlong as much as he could, he understood Li Yanlong's feelings, after all, no one would be happy if this happened to him.

Once the waterwheel project is implemented, it will be a great success.

Once the waterwheel project is implemented, it will be a success for a thousand years and Li Yanlong will be famous for a thousand years.

As Xu Qingnian opened up his mind, Li Yanlong was now silent.

Yes, the water chariot was a good thing in the end, and it would be of great use, and the chariot would definitely survive in the next hundred and thousand years, or even ten thousand years.

Even if the Wei dynasty changed hands, the people would still have to rely on this object. By then, if Xu Qingnian wrote a commendation and added himself to it, he would be indirectly famous for thousands of years.

Contrast this with the group of civil servants in the imperial court.

Even if they look down on themselves now and have ill feelings towards them, so what?

He can be famous for a thousand years, while they are gone is gone.

Thinking of this, Li Yanlong was no longer angry, instead he kept brainstorming how the people should praise himself a thousand years later.

“Shouren, I don’t care if I am famous for a thousand years or not, I just think you are right, in a high position, how can you not be questioned, okay, I am the one who is a bit naive.”

The knot in Li Yanlong’s heart was opened.

Xu Qingnian also smiled smoothly and said, “Lord Li is really generous and modest.”

When he said this, Li Yanlong’s smile grew even stronger.

Just as quickly, Li Yanlong continued to speak.

“Today, His Majesty has decreed that he will have Shang Shu Chen oversee the promotion of the water chariot project, and you will be his deputy to cooperate with him, as well as the Ministry of Household, the Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of Military Affairs, and the Ministry of Works, each in their own way.”

“Shouren, don’t think about being idle these days, prepare to do something.”

Li Yanlong spoke out, informing the empress of the emperor’s decree in the court today.

Xu Qingnian didn’t think anything of it after hearing it.

“Lord Li, the initial stage of the promotion of the waterwheel is something that I definitely don’t need to help with, so let me stay home and recuperate.”

Xu Qingnian did not feel anything.

It was true that the promotion of the waterwheel was the first goal of the development of Great Wei nowadays.

But what really needs to be done is not just a few links.

[Purchasing] – [Transport] – [Building] – [Science]

Purchasing the appropriate materials, negotiating the price within a mutually acceptable range, then starting to transport them to the various counties, prefectures, counties and townships, and finally constructing them, and then popularising them to the people when the work is complete.

After all, once the water tanker is built and the water source comes, the people will be told how to receive the water, which is very simple and I believe the people will be happy to learn, after all, it will benefit them.

And the procurement process does not need to worry about itself, with Gu Yan, the Minister of Household Affairs, there is still fear of not being able to bring down the price?

As for the transportation process, I don't need to worry about it, what does the Ministry of War do? The Ministry of Military Affairs is the only one who can transport them.

The construction part is also a matter for the Ministry of Works. At most, I would only have to make some effort and give everyone training on how to build it easily.

The world is not a normal world, it's an immortal world, so it's easy to find some martial artists to build it.

The process before and after will be perfected in almost three months or so.

As long as there were no major problems, otherwise three or four months, it would definitely be completed.

Of course, Xu Qingnian's only worry is that Gu Shangshu will suddenly renege on the deal, after all, when he sees boxes of silver going out, his mind will collapse.

Other than that, Xu Qingnian couldn't really think of anything that could go wrong.

So it's not your turn to do anything about it.

Isn't it good to lie at home in peace and salty?

"The first thing you need to do is to get involved.

"What His Majesty would like most at the moment is that nothing happens in this recent period, nothing at all."

"All right, I'll leave now, when the real construction starts, you must come to the Ministry of Works, teach the people in the Ministry of Works how to build properly, want to earn credits lying down, don't dream."

Li Yanlong got up, he was in an inexplicably good mood, and after saying this, he got up and left straight away.

“Take care, Lord Li.”

Xu Qingnian got up to see Li Yanlong off, and immediately returned to his room.

He began to read a book.

One thing that had to be said was that this Hua Xinyun was indeed punctual, having had books on saints delivered yesterday evening, and quite a few of them, from all generations of saints.

For the other saints, Xu Qingnian did not look at them for the time being, mainly looking for the deeds of the great saints.

Who exactly were the seven people in the Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian still had to find out something, after all, it was better to know oneself and one's enemy.

Instead of being passive, it was better to take the initiative to master sovereignty.

And at the same time.

Inside the residence of the King of Huining.

After hearing everything that had happened in the courtroom today, King Huaining's face looked a little ugly.

“Impossible!”

“Absolutely impossible!”

“A court full of civil servants, why did they all agree to the waterwheel project in one day, this is absolutely impossible.”

“The Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, cherishes money like his life, asking him to come up with 50,000,000 taels, or even 60,000,000 taels, or 70,000,000 taels of silver would be worse than taking his life.”

“If the Ministry of Justice and Penalty and the Ministry of War agrees, I don't think it's a big deal, but why does the lineage of martial officials also agree?”

“Don't they know that once the waterwheel project is implemented, the Great Wei Northern Expedition will not be able to rise again in ten years?”

“Have they also given up on the Northern Expedition?”



“No! It is absolutely impossible, if they give up on the Northern Expedition, the lineage of martial officials will fall into a generations-long passivity, there is absolutely no way these State Princes could be so stupid.”

“Why on earth? Why?”

King Huai Ning’s face was completely gloomy at this moment.

He was the first person to believe that the water chariot project could benefit the country and the people, which was why in the secret room, he had said that kind of thing, even going so far as to use the foreigners as pawns.

But the problem is, yesterday he wrote to many of the clan kings, and the replies he received were almost all of one meaning.

He did not care about this water chariot and hoped that he would think twice about using the pawn of the foreigners lightly.

This, he was not angry with, because these people were stupid and foolish, and it was to his own advantage.

According to his plans and ideas, the waterwheel project would take at least three months to be implemented, and it definitely could not mean that the 50 county lands would be implemented straight away.

But to his surprise, one day.

It was within one day.

All of them had agreed to it.

And they all agreed to it?

The whole court, the civil servants, were unanimous, which in itself was an extremely difficult thing to do.

Who was it?

Who was behind it?

And who had the power to do so? Was it Li Guangxiao?

No, he didn’t have the ability to do so, he said he didn’t obey the military officials.

King Huai Ning thought deeply about who was behind this.

“Your Majesty, my subordinates have inquired, yesterday the eunuch from the palace, went to the Shouren Academy, I don’t know what was explained, and then Xu Qingnian sent someone to the Fan Merchant Street to collect the Fan Merchant account books.”

“And after that, they went to the Ministry of Household, the Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of Officials, and the House of Duke An, who also called for Duke Qi and Duke Lu, including dozens of marquises.”

The subordinate kneeling within the lobby spoke up, informing King Huai Ning of Xu Qingnian’s movements.

However, King Huai Ning shook his head straight away.

“It can’t be him.”

“What is he? He seems to be like a fish out of water in the imperial court, but what about the reality? The Empress is the Son of Heaven, the Emperor of Great Wei, in her eyes there is no good or bad, no right or wrong, only the interests of the country.”

“The officials of the six ministries, too, have their own interests, and it is impossible for them to give up their own interests because of a Xu Qingnian.”

“As for the military officials’ lineage, they seem to be enthusiastic about Xu Qingnian, but in the end, they are only classifying Xu Qingnian as one of their own, when it comes to the collective interests of the military officials, not to mention one Xu Qingnian, even if there are a hundred of them, it is useless.”

King Huai Ning shook his head directly, he did not think Xu Qingnian could influence the court.

Because what was the imperial court?

It was a place where people were most ruthless and cared most about profit. Human favours are worthless in the imperial court.

Today, the Minister of Household and the Minister of Penalty are on very good terms, but tomorrow, they may tear their faces off.

Each department has its own interests and its own starting point, and it is impossible to be swayed by one person, or by favours.

If that were true, then Great Wei would have fallen long ago.

The more rules-based and ruthless the court is, the better it is for the country. If one did not care about interests and was swayed because of the words of one person, one would not be able to sit in that position of Shang Shu.

What can be said is that all the wise people in the whole world are smiling tigers; when interest is there, you and I are friends, when there is no interest, even the best of brothers will turn against each other.

This truth, he understood when he was three years old.

“Not true.”

But the next moment, King Huai Ning shook his head.

“Xu Qingnian went to the Ministry of the Household, the Ministry of Officials, the Ministry of Penalties, and also sought out the Duke of An?”

“He was helping His Majesty with his business.”

“It’s a deal.”

King Huai Ning suddenly thought of something, and he frowned, still in deep thought.

He didn’t think Xu Qingnian could sway the court, but he believed it was a deal, a deal between the empress and the civil and military officials.

“What did the empress promise to get them all to agree?”

“To even have the lineage of martial officials agree to it, the deal must be huge.”

“But precisely because of that, this waterwheel project is all the more important for this king to stop.”

“It’s just that all the vassal kings everywhere are so stupid and unaware of the importance of this matter that this king will have to use his own power to delay it.”

“And this Xu Qingnian.”

“He must also be eliminated, this man has great talent, if he cannot be used for me, he cannot be kept.”

King Huai Ning thought about many things in the blink of an eye.

He had to stop the promotion of the waterwheel, which was a matter of urgency.

As for the foolishness of the clan kings, there was actually one thing he did not say, which he himself understood; sometimes it was not that the clan kings were foolish, but that everyone was on guard against each other.

As long as they are not harmful to themselves, they will not take it lightly. Everyone wants to be emperor, or everyone wants to make the most of the future.

Everyone has their own ideas, but what King Huai Ning resents is that these people are disregarding the bigger picture for their own benefit.

As for Xu Qingnian, King Huai Ning had already had his heart set on killing him.

Of course he wouldn't kill Xu Qingnian directly, that would be breaking the rules, and if he did, he wouldn't end up in a good place.

At least the empress would not spare him.

At this moment, King Huai Ning fell to sit down, his gaze falling on the table, a dossier.

The first line of the dossier was also written [The Ping'an County Dissident Art Case].

After a moment, King Huaining pressed his voice and said.

"Go to the Qian, Sun, and Zhou families and tell them that the king has something to discuss, so that they can send their officials to Kyoto before midnight today."

"Also, step up the investigation of this dossier, all those who work on it, and interrogate all the circumstances, especially this Cheng Lidong, find his whereabouts as soon as possible."

"Furthermore, after the Peace Poetry Festival, it will be His Majesty's birthday, when all the ambassadors from all countries will be in the capital, there are some pawns that can be used to bring them to the capital."

King Huai Ning spoke.

A single order was given down.

"Yes, Your Majesty."

The latter took the order, and then disappeared from the spot.

At this moment, King Huai Ning's gaze was very calm.

"Xu Qingnian! You should not, in a thousand years, have made this waterwheel project, this thing is beneficial to Great Wei, but not beneficial to this king."

He said to himself, having already made up his mind to get rid of Xu Qingnian.

Just at that moment, a letter suddenly appeared in front of his table, out of thin air.

On top of the letter paper, there were six words in neat and sharp handwriting, definitely not the pen of a man.

The six words were [Destroy the water chariot, remove the clear night].

The next moment, the letter turned into smoke and ash, and then disappeared completely.

And so it went on for days.

It was as if Great Wei had gone completely quiet.

There was no new news about Hua Xinyun's return, apart from those two days, which left many of the people a little disappointed, expecting it to be a fierce and incomparable clash.

But to their surprise, in the end Hua Ningshun did nothing. Although some people also said that Hua Ningshun was brewing, a lot of news soon appeared.

On the day he arrived, he visited Xu Qingnian, and at the same time Hua Xingyun took the initiative to petition to go to the Ministry of Household Affairs, preferring to become a roll official and wanting to do something for Great Wei.

There were even several times when someone said something wrong about Xu Qingnian, and Hua Xingyun would counter at the first opportunity, while telling many people that he had no grudge against Xu Qingnian, and that both of them were scholars and officials of Great Wei.

They were both scholars and officials of Great Wei, and they were willing to complement each other so that Great Wei could embark on a new heyday.

Although some people find it a bit unbelievable, after all, people's memory is not just three years, how proud Hua Xinyun was three years ago, there are still many people who can remember.

Whether it was his talent or whatever, the Hua Xinyun of three years ago was indeed not inferior to Xu Qingyan, but three years later, he seemed to have become more mature.

The people were at a loss as to what to say for a while.

At the very least, he knew how to get up and down and was willing to go to the Ministry of Household Affairs to work as a roll official, all signs of which made Hua Xinyun seem humble.

However, there were still some claims among the people that this was a disguise, and even when these claims reached Hua Xinyun's ears, the latter was not annoyed, but just explained normally, without being in a hurry.

There was no more conflict, no more contradiction, and naturally no attention could be won.

There was nothing interesting in the court either, and the people were indeed bored lately. The daily talk returned to who's son was more outstanding, who's daughter had married a good family, and who's family had something untoward happening.

After all, since Xu Qingnian came to the capital, big things have been happening at every turn, and the days have gone by very quickly.

But the good thing is that there are two events that give the people something to look forward to.

The Peace Poetry Festival is coming up soon, in the middle of next month.

The Empress's birthday is also coming up, fifteen days after the Peace Poetry Festival.

What the people were looking forward to more than anything else was the Taiping Poetry Fair, which was a really big event where all the talented readers of Great Wei would gather, including those from many surrounding countries.

In previous years, some of the best poems have been produced, and even a thousand ancient poems have been written, so this year's poetry fair has naturally attracted even more attention.

This year's poetry fair naturally attracted even more attention, because a Xu Qingnian had come from Great Wei.

There was also a Hua Xinyun.

And now.

The Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe was bathed in the dusk light, standing alone in the middle of the school hall, wondering what he was contemplating.

Perhaps it was some emotion, or perhaps he didn't know which tendon had twitched, Chen Xinghe suddenly wanted to write a diary, to record his life, and to record what he had learned.

He couldn't go on wasting away like this, he needed to reflect on it daily, otherwise, he would really be a waste.

Since coming to the Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe's original purpose was to come and help Xu Qingnian, but after living there for almost a month or so, he hadn't gotten any help at all, instead, he ate at the end of the day, which made Chen Xinghe somehow feel like a waste.

But he was obviously very talented, right?

Thinking of this, Chen Xinghe went back to his room and started writing in his diary.

Thus, in the blink of an eye, tens of days had passed.

There were still only four days left before the Taiping Poetry Competition.

Inside the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian had just returned to his room, too tired from the past few days.

It was at this moment.

Senior brother Chen Xinghe slowly walked in.

"Senior brother."

As Chen Xinghe walked in, Xu Qingnian immediately got up.

"Greetings, senior brother."

Xu Qingnian made a salute, while Chen Xinghe directly opened the door and said.

"Senior brother, let me ask you something, the Taiping Poetry Competition is just around the corner, have you really not prepared any poems?"

Chen Xinghe asked seriously.

"Aiyo, senior brother, don't worry, if senior brother says he won't prepare, he definitely won't prepare, he won't lie to you."

Xu Qingnian said somewhat helplessly.

Where could he not see what his senior brother had in mind, it was just because he wanted to show off his talent at the poetry meeting.

But he was afraid that his poetry would be so good that it would embarrass him.

“En-uh, senior brother doesn’t mean anything else, he just thinks that the Taiping Poetry Fair, wouldn’t it be a pity if you didn’t participate, but come to think of it, you’ve been busy with official duties recently, this kind of poetry fair, it doesn’t matter if you don’t participate.”

After receiving the definite answer, Chen Xinghe was inwardly happy and then sat down to talk about some things with Xu Qingnian.

Immediately afterwards, he left.

When Chen Xinghe left, Xu Qingnian didn’t say anything, she just swept the bed and found a small book left behind.

It was probably senior brother’s stuff.

When she picked it up, it said [Chen Xinghe’s Diary].

Seeing this, Xu Qingnian became somewhat curious.

Although it was not good to pry into other people’s secrets, the problem was that this was his senior brother.

Thinking about what had happened before, Xu Qingnian felt that it was necessary to take a look, just in case there was any information.

Opening the diary, the contents soon appeared.

[July 28th, 1st year of Wuchang]

Why! Why! Why!

Why am I so handsome and talented, and yet I have not yet been ranked?

Why is it that those who are ordinary looking and have no talent at all are so quick to enter the rank.

He is no less handsome than I am, so it is normal for him to enter the rank.

29th July, the year of Wuchang]

The poetry competition is about to start, I have to prepare well, this time I have to make a splash!

I want to show my younger brothers that a senior brother is a senior brother!



I'm going to read a book!

[Wuchang Year, July 30]

After reading two books, I think I'm good!

Let's improvise a song.

Let's use talent as the title.

A generation of talent, a thousand years of rituals and music.

Not bad!

Wuchang, August 5, 2012

I heard that a lot of scholars are already here, and some ambassadors from various countries.

I'm going to study hard. I'm going to have a great time at the Taiping Poetry Festival.

[Wu Chang Year, August 10]

In recent days, Shidi seems to be a bit busy, running around all day.

I actually wanted to advise my senior brother to study hard and participate in the Taiping Poetry Competition, but then I thought, with my senior brother's talent, if he composed poetry.

Wouldn't I be lost then?

So torn, so painful.

[Wuchang year, August 11]

I've figured out that Shidi is now famous all over the world, and he doesn't care about fame anymore.

So it doesn't matter if he participates or not, but I'm still worried that he'll try to compose poetry again at the last minute.

No, no, I have to ask more carefully, if he writes a poem, I won't waste my time.

If he really doesn't want to compose a poem, then I'll compose a poem, just in case it's too good and I'll be embarrassed if I surpass him.

I'd rather not do a thousand ancient poems, but a hundred, or preferably ten, so as not to undermine senior brother's self-confidence.

Chen Xinghe, Chen Xinghe, you, you're not good at anything, but you're just too modest, but yes, it's good to give senior brother a break.

Senior brother's diary, inexplicably let Xu Qingnian some ..... The actual fact is that you can find a lot of people who are not able to get a good deal on the subject.

But after thinking about it, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile.

The actual fact is that you can find a lot of people who want to be in the limelight, but it's also normal, just ask that reader, do not want to be in the limelight?

I think so.

I don't want to participate in the Peace Poetry Festival, there is no point in doing so, so I might as well let my senior brother make a good show of himself.

However, if your brother's level of poetry ..... The chance of making a fool of yourself is unlikely, but the chance of making a fool of yourself is greater.

Should I go and persuade him?

Xu Qingnian put his diary aside and began to ponder.

It was also at this time that suddenly, Chen Xinghe turned back.

With just a glance, Chen Xinghe's gaze, fell on the diary on the bed. At that moment, Chen Xinghe came without a blush and picked up the diary.

"Senior brother, do you read what's inside?"

Chen Xinghe looked at Xu Qingnian with a calm expression.

"Ha? What is it? What's this?"

Xu Qingnian's first reaction was to pretend to be confused, if this was said to have been seen, I guess senior brother had no face to stay here.

"Really?"

Chen Xinghe was a bit suspicious.

"Really, what is this? Senior brother, let me take a look."

Xu Qingnian got up and wanted to take a look.

And Chen Xinghe turned around to leave.

“It’s nothing, senior brother, come out to eat.”

Chen Xinghe had disappeared as soon as he said that.

And Xu Qingnian couldn’t help but smile sunnily, then he didn’t go to eat either, and headed outside.

He still had to go to work in the Ministry of Works, which was really a bit troublesome.

It was not until late at night that Xu Qingnian returned to the Shouren Academy, and without saying a word, he went straight to bed to rest.

The following day

At the hour of the morning.

Xu Qingnian opened his eyes.

He had had a good night’s sleep, and for the past half month, Xu Qingnian had felt really tired.

No matter how much he tried to teach them how to assemble the waterwheel, these people were just a bit clumsy.

However, Xu Qingnian also understood that most of the officials at the Ministry of Industry only had theoretical knowledge of such things, so there was no problem at all in getting them to beep in theory.

But when they are asked to do it, they will not be able to do it.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian asked the Minister of Works, Li Yanlong, to find a group of excellent craftsmen to come over as soon as possible, so that these craftsmen could learn and then distribute them to all counties in a unified manner.

Get up! Stretch your back!

It feels good to have had a good night’s sleep.

Although he was now an eighth-ranked martial artist and had no problem not sleeping for months, he still felt very refreshed after a good night’s sleep every now and then.

After getting up, Xu Qingnian brewed himself a pot of health-boosting tea.

It had to be said that this kind of leisurely and relaxed life was still particularly good.

A while ago, there were so many things going on, so many and so hot, that they almost didn't kill themselves.

Right now it's comfortable to enjoy a bit of peace and quiet, at least you don't have to be on tenterhooks all day, and you don't have to be thinking about screwing anyone and everyone.

And that's when.

Yang Bao's voice rang out from behind him.

"My lord, someone has dropped a letter early in the morning."

"Take a look."

With Yang Bao's voice ringing out, Xu Qingnian looked his gaze over.

With just a glance, a hint of dissimilarity flashed in Xu Qingnian's eyes.

The envelope was white in colour, but there was a peach flower painted on it.

The White Cloth Sect?

A thought flashed through Xu Qingnian's mind, and he did not answer immediately, but thought before speaking.

"In future, this kind of messy stuff, just burn it."

Xu Qingnian spoke, and Yang Bao, not noticing Xu Qingnian's difference, nodded honestly and then used the fire stone to directly burn the thing.

Looking at the white mist in the teapot.

Xu Qingnian's expression calmed down, and all his good moods were instantly reduced by half.

"What else does the White Cloth Sect want from me?"

"Don't you know that I'm already a Great Wei Servant?"

"Is it hard to say that they want to turn me against me?"

"This organisation is sick, isn't it? I'm already a sixth-ranked Confucian of Great Wei, and they want to turn me against me? You wouldn't have the brains to do that."

“Is it trying to threaten me?”

One by one, thoughts flashed through Xu Qingnian’s mind.

The White Clothes Clan, this is a strange and familiar name.

Xu Qingnian’s impression of the White Clothes Sect was that it was a rebel organization, and a very large one at that.

Who is behind it? I guess it’s a big one, the kind that doesn’t need an umbrella when it rains.

For this organisation, before entering the capital, Xu Qingnian wanted to get in touch with it because he could exchange benefits with each other.

At that time, he himself was practicing a different art and was afraid that he would not be able to suppress it, so he was also willing to cooperate with the White Cloth Sect.

It was only later when he arrived at the South Yufu, he really did not have the time to meet up with the people of the White Cloth Sect and missed out.

I thought that this was the end of the matter, but I never expected that the White-Clothed Sect would follow the vine and find itself.

So when he entered the capital, he sent a letter to himself, sort of giving a contact address and wanting to talk to him.

It was just that after coming to the capital, too many things had happened one after another, which Xu Qingnian believed that the people from the White-Clothed Sect had not expected either.

As for the fact that it had been almost three months since he had entered the capital, the White-Clothed Sect had froze without looking for him for a moment.

Even Xu Qingnian once thought that the White-Clothed Sect had given up on him because they knew that he had already made his word and was dedicated to the people, so it was impossible for him to turn against them.

But now it seemed that he had thought of the White Clothes Sect too purely.

There was some brain pain.

Xu Qingnian’s good mood was half gone.

He was now in a high position, the minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs of the Great Wei, and he had half a foot in the Great Wei.

He really didn't want to get involved with this rebel group.

After all, he needed to win the hearts and minds of the people so that he could increase his strength, lest the foreign arts break out.

If one were to defect to the rebellion, it would be a major problem, not to mention a major hidden problem.

Rebellion has been difficult to win the hearts and minds of the people since ancient times, and in that case, not only would it be self-destructive, but it would, most likely, backfire on oneself.

So no matter what, one cannot cooperate with the White Cloth Sect.

But what does the White Cloth Sect mean by sending a letter at this time?

The literal meaning is simple: they don't want to let themselves go and want to have a good talk with them.

They didn't report themselves at first, or find themselves in trouble, just because they wanted to talk to them.

This was something Xu Qingnian could guess.

It was just that there were two ways to talk, to turn against oneself or to ask about the Martial Emperor's relics.

If it was the latter, then it would be fine, we would finish the deal, you would not look for me, I would not look for you, and from now on we would have nothing to do with each other.

If it was the former, then it would be a problem. Xu Qingnian did not want the black hand behind the White Cloth Sect to look at him.

It would be even more involved then.

"After all is said and done, it's still the trouble with the foreign arts."

"The scourge of pagan arts must be resolved, otherwise, this problem will explode sooner or later, and by then, no matter how much one explains, it will be useless."

Xu Qingnian frowned as he quickly understood in his mind what his current crisis was.

The issue of allomancy was still a big problem.

Now it wasn't a matter of suppressing or not suppressing it, but a matter of eradicating it.

The reason why he seemed to feel that there was no problem during this period of time was because his Confucianism had suppressed the foreign arts.

That is why it does not reveal any crisis.

But what if one day one cannot suppress it?

To take a step back, I could still suppress it, but what if someone knew that I had practised the supernatural arts and used it to criticise me?

A great talent of the Wei Dynasty, a minister of the Ministry of the Household, practising a foreign art?

If this were to get out, it would not be a trivial matter.

The Confucian Way can suppress the supernatural arts and make it impossible for others to detect that one has practiced them, but there must be a way to find out.

For example, could you ask a great Confucian scholar from heaven and earth to find out?

Or maybe use other methods to find out?

Xu Qingnian was not confident that the Great Wei Dynasty did not have the means to find out if a person had practised a supernatural art.

Therefore, it was really necessary to eradicate the supernatural arts in one's body.

If it wasn't eradicated, it would be a matter of time before the lightning struck.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian set his goal, and at the same time he intended to meet with the people of the White Cloth Sect.

Not wanting to get involved was genuine.

But it was also true that people had to come to find themselves.

So trying to avoid seeing them would be somewhat unrealistic.

It was necessary to meet them after all.

Only, at this very moment.

Yang Hu's voice rang out.

"My lord, there is a man outside who says he is your old hometown and has come to catch up with you."

Yang Hu came and informed Xu Qingnian that someone was asking to see him.

"An old hometown?"

Xu Qingnian was a little curious.

What old hometown did he have? The magistrates of Ping'an County? Or friends of the literati in the South Yu Province?

Just when Xu Qingnian was curious.

But a figure slowly appeared in front of Xu Qingnian.

It was a man.

His face was ghastly white.

Giving off a gloomy feeling, he was wearing a plain coat with a smile.

This moment.

It was as if the air had frozen.

Xu Qingnian looked at the other party, and all his expressions and countenances seemed extraordinarily calm.

Because, the person who came ..... was Cheng Lidong!

He did not expect ..... Cheng Lidong, who had disappeared for a little over half a year, had actually come back.

This guy is really a shadowy soul.

When his eyes fell on Cheng Lidong, the latter's aura, appeared stronger than before, his qi and blood were exuberant and there was a qi around him.

Entering the seventh rank.

No, it was stronger than the seventh rank.



Xu Qingnian was an eighth-grade martial artist, but his strength could fight with the seventh grade, yet the feeling Cheng Lidong gave himself was inexplicably terrifying.

It was definitely not the seventh rank, it was the sixth rank.

Of course it was possible that he was a seventh-grade great success, half a foot into the sixth grade.

This was somewhat unreasonable.

It had only been three months before and after, so how could Cheng Lidong be directly promoted to the Great Perfection of the Seventh Grade, or even the Sixth Grade?

He himself was only at the eighth rank by now.

It was impossible to say that he, Cheng Lidong, was extremely talented in martial arts, if he was to be good, when was it bad? Just these three months and he had broken through?

Could it be that he had also cultivated a different art?

This is also unlikely, Cheng Lidong has no need to cultivate the supernatural arts, furthermore, what can he cultivate the supernatural arts to press?

Apart from Confucianism, there was nothing else that could suppress the supernatural arts.

“Lord Xu, it’s been a long time, haven’t you forgotten some old friends?”

Feeling Xu Qingnian’s gaze, Cheng Lidong did not have any complacency or arrogance, but instead looked very enthusiastic.

He bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

“Lord Cheng, it’s been a long time since I’ve seen you too.”

Xu Qingnian gave a light smile in reply, no matter how he reacted inwardly, but outwardly Xu Qingnian was calm and at ease.

“Lord Xu has really overstated his case, you are now a minister of the Ministry of the Household of Great Wei, a fourth-ranking official, I resigned three months ago.”

“I’m just an ordinary citizen now, I can’t afford to take on the word lord.”

Cheng Lidong laughed, looking incredibly modest, but this mouthful of Lord Xu inexplicably carried other meanings.

“No, no, I owe a lot to Lord Cheng for becoming the Minister of Household Affairs.”

“Lord Cheng, go and chat in the courtyard, I know you don’t like to drink tea.”

Xu Qingnian smiled lightly and then invited Cheng Lidong to the courtyard for a chat, after all, there were many people here.

“Good, please, Lord Xu.”

Cheng Lidong was polite and asked Xu Qingnian to lead the way.

“Don’t let anyone in.”

Xu Qingnian instructed Yang Hu, and then very warmly led Cheng Lidong to the courtyard.

Not long afterwards, two figures walked past.

Yang Hu, on the other hand, walked outside the academy with a serious expression, afraid that someone would come and disturb Xu Qingnian.

## **Awaken Chapter 129 -**

The inner courtyard of the academy.

Xu Qingnian and Cheng Lidong were standing opposite each other.

Neither of them spoke, appearing somewhat quiet.

Xu Qingnian was very patient, he did not say anything to see what Cheng Lidong was looking for this time.

What he had to say was that this guy Cheng Lidong was really a ghost, he thought he had gone offline a few days ago.

What I didn’t expect was that this guy was still alive, and he had even transformed and advanced to the seventh rank.

“Lord Xu, now that you are in such a good position, you are really envious of Cheng.”

Finally Cheng Lidong’s voice rang out as he looked towards Xu Qingnian and opened his mouth to laugh.

“There is no need to say polite words, what exactly is the reason for Lord Cheng to look for Mister Xu?”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, rather directly, asking what the purpose of his visit was.

“It’s nothing major, Lord Xu, I came here today to tell you two things, and I hope you’ll beware of them.”

Cheng Lidong spoke up.

“Oh? I also hope that Lord Cheng will remind me more.”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious.

“The first thing is that someone has already started investigating your cultivation of supernatural arts again, this matter has nothing to do with me, but I believe that it won’t be long before the Ministry of Punishment receives the dossier, and it might be a trouble for Lord Xu then, but Lord Xu shouldn’t panic.”

“In this matter, Cheng is the key witness, as long as Cheng does not appear, I can guarantee that Lord Xu will have a scare, after all, the Ministry of Punishment will still be more or less biased towards you, Lord Xu, even if there are really big people who want to make a fuss, Cheng believes that Lord Xu will be able to turn the situation around.”

This was the first thing Cheng Lidong said, asking Xu Qingnian to be on guard.

However, Xu Qingnian did not change colour and instead appeared more calm.

If Cheng Lidong had not said anything and just walked away, Xu Qingnian would have been a little panicked instead.

But when he said this, Xu Qingnian did not panic at all, because he could see that Cheng Lidong still wanted to cooperate with him.

This is the first time I’ve ever seen a person who has been investigating you, and I’m not going to say who it is, but you have a lot of enemies anyway.

As long as I do not come forward, this matter will not lead to fire, of course want me not to come forward, is not not not possible, with my cooperation, white you are the biggest, black I am the biggest, do big and strong, and then create glory.

For these remarks of Cheng Lidong, Xu Qingnian was very clear.

“What about the second thing?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

Looking at Xu Qingnian’s expressionless face, Cheng Lidong didn’t have any other expressions, but spoke.

“The second matter is a little more simple, I have heard from Cheng that someone has offered a reward for Lord Xu’s life.”

Cheng Lidong opened his mouth and Xu Qingnian instantly fell silent.

At this moment, Cheng Lidong did not speak, but quietly waited for Xu Qingnian’s answer.

If it was said that the first thing, Xu Qingnian did not care, it did not matter, because what he meant, Xu Qingnian understood, but this second thing, it was different.

“How much is the bid?”

After half a sound, Xu Qingnian calmly inquired.

When this was said, Cheng Lidong froze for a moment.

Ha?

How much is the bid? I’m telling you, someone wants to kill you, and you’re asking me how much they’re bidding? What’s wrong with you?

Cheng Lidong was once again frozen, he found that no matter what time, no matter what changes he had, no matter what position Xu Qingnian was in, this guy was just a bit of a problem.

Can we still have a proper chat?

Seeing Cheng Lidong not say anything, Xu Qingnian then couldn’t help but guess.

“One hundred thousand taels?”

“Two hundred thousand?”

“Or five hundred thousand?”

Xu Qingnian kept guessing, he wanted to know what price the other party had offered, if the amount was really big, then he really had to be on his guard, if the amount was not big, he also had to find them and have a good theory.

“That’s enough.”

“Lord Xu, are you really stupid or are you pretending to be confused?”

“What exactly does it mean for Cheng to come to Lord Xu today, does Lord Xu not know?”

Cheng Lidong did not want to engage in idle talk with Xu Qingnian here, he wanted to fulfil his purpose.

“I am serious, what is the bid.”

Xu Qingnian looked serious and gave this answer.

“Not sure, but it won’t be very little.”

Seeing how serious Xu Qingnian was, Cheng Lidong could not help but frown slightly and give an explanation.

“Who wants to kill me?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

“The demons.”

Cheng Lidong was not shy and spoke directly.

“Demons?”

This answer made Xu Qingnian somewhat unexpected ah, to be honest he had thought it was someone like the Clan King or the Huai Ning King.

He didn’t expect it to be a demon?

“Why do they want to kill me?” Xu Qingnian was really a little unable to understand, for good reason, why would demons come to kill themselves?

But once this was said, Cheng Lidong’s eyes could not help but look at Xu Qingnian oddly, not knowing for a moment if Xu Qingnian really didn’t know or not.

“Just say what you have to say, Lord Cheng, when did you become like this?”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat unpleasant.

“Do you need any reason for a demon to kill you? Lord Xu, you have only been enrolled in school for four months and you have already made a statement that you are the righteous Confucian of Great Wei.”

“Although it is said that the next few realms, one rank and one day, but even if it is worse, you can still become a great Confucian, right? To put it mildly, the world wouldn’t be too surprised if you became a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

“Do you think that these demons will come to trouble you? Do they want to kill you?”

With a single sentence, Cheng Lidong made Xu Qingnian understand why he had this look in his eyes.

Yes, one's Confucian Dao had upgraded too quickly, but this world had the existence of demons, and Confucian Dao was inherently restrained by demons.

In that case, these demons were also afraid of becoming a great Confucian of heaven and earth, or even a saint, after all, they had invited the holy will to come the other day.

These demons had tried the taste of a saint, so they definitely did not want to see themselves become saints.

Even if it was difficult to become a saint, they wouldn't dare to gamble, because if they lost the bet, the entire demons would be finished.

"They are afraid of my holy spirit and dare not make a move, so they invited someone to make a move to kill me, right?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

"Half and half."

"Although Lord Xu is a sixth-grade righteous Confucian, it is not unsuppressable to demons, after all, the demon clan is one that cultivates existences that specialise in killing Confucian powerhouses."

"The reason why they did not come to trouble Lord Xu is because the Great Wei Palace of Literature is in Kyoto, these demons do not dare to come near, once they do, they will die without a burial place."

"But, if Lord Xu were to step outside of Kyoto, then it would be hard to say."

Cheng Lidong replied, giving Xu Qingnian a patient explanation.

Ordinary demons naturally did not dare to come within a hundred feet of Xu Qingnian, but some big demons and devils were really not afraid of a sixth-grade Confucian.

It is true that Confucianism inherently restrains demons, and generally speaking, it can suppress one grade, for example, a sixth grade demon is not even a mole in front of Xu Qingnian.

But a fifth-grade demon could at least compete with Xu Qingnian, while if it was a fourth-grade demon, if Xu Qingnian had no other means, he should die or die.

"Great Wei Wen Gong?"

Xu Qingnian did not know that this Great Wei Palace of Literature had this kind of effect, this was really surprising.

“En, the Great Wei Palace of Literature is the place where the fifth generation of saints reside, it contains holy intent and suppresses the Great Wei Kyoto, so naturally all evil will not invade.”

“Lord Xu, are you a Confucian scholar or not?”

“Why does Cheng feel that Lord Xu doesn’t know anything about Confucianism?”

Cheng Lidong really felt something strange this time, as Xu Qingnian was a Confucian student, he should know these things, right?

How come it seems like he doesn’t know anything?

The actual fact is that you are a Confucian student or I am a Confucian student?

“Er .....

Faced with Cheng Lidong’s query, Xu Qingnian inexplicably did not know how to answer.

This question was really a bit tricky.

In the end, it was the fault of those guys from the Great Wei Palace of Literature who had provoked him for no reason.

Then he would have chosen a school to retreat, so that he could understand a lot of things.

But the problem is that after offending the Great Wei Palace of Literature, there are not many readers around him, and all the information about reading is read by Xu Qingnian himself.

This is a bit annoying.

“Lord Cheng, is there anything else?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he asked directly.

He already knew about these two matters, so if there was nothing else, then he would not send it.

“Lord Xu, Mister Cheng has come with good intentions, what is the matter with Mister Cheng, I believe Lord Xu should know, right?”

Cheng Lidong opened his mouth, he had said so many things, and it all boiled down to one thing.

The Martial Emperor's Relic Treasure.

Especially now, he needed the Martial Emperor's Relic Treasure even more, and he still wanted to work with Xu Qingnian.

As long as Xu Qingnian reasoned, he could join forces with Xu Qingnian in a strong way.

"I don't want to touch it, you should know what kind of status I have nowadays."

Xu Qingnian did not refuse outright, but stated the problem.

The Martial Emperor's Relic Treasure had already been taken away by himself, so what was the point of even telling him? A basket full of water? Back to this guy, he felt even more like he had a problem.

"Lord Xu, I know that your current status is not suitable for doing something."

"But I can go and do it!"

"Lord Xu, I, Cheng, am willing to be a sword in Lord Xu's hand, a sword that will not see the light of day, and Lord Xu, the demons have offered a reward to come and kill you."

"If I get what I want and study martial arts diligently, my strength will increase greatly, and if anyone dares to touch you then, Cheng will be the first to say no."

"Lord Xu, I know that nowadays you are in the imperial city, you are both highly respected by His Majesty and favoured by the six ministries, and even many of the state princes and lords have become more favourable to you."

"But I have been an official for many years, and I know some truths. If there are benefits, Lord Xu will naturally be able to rest easy, but if there are no benefits, they will not sincerely help Lord Xu."

"Lord Xu, you must think carefully."

Cheng Lidong's voice was not loud, but his words were from the bottom of his heart, but of course they were only words from the bottom of his heart for the time being.

In the face of interests, he could become Xu Qingnian's friend and help him unconditionally, but only if Xu Qingnian also helped him unconditionally.



But if one day he really came to power and really became strong, then he would not need Xu Qingnian anymore.

The best outcome would be that they would be strangers to each other.

The best outcome would be that they would be strangers. Listening to Cheng Lidong's words, Xu Qingnian's face was calm; he had known what kind of person Cheng Lidong was from early on.

This was an uncompromisingly obsessive maniac, a man with ambition, and great ambition.

Such a person was indeed a double sharp sword; used well, it could help him solve a lot of things, but used badly, it would do more than simply hurt him.

It might take one's own life.

Seeing that Xu Qingnian did not speak, Cheng Lidong spoke again.

"Lord Xu, I think you yourself understand the situation you are in, the Great Wei Palace, Prince Huaining, the vassal kings, the foreigners, and the demons, which one of them is not famous? Which one of them is not a great power?"

"Cheng is a sharp sword for you. Internally, the Prince of Huaining will not dare to make a move, he will only send people to trouble you, and I can solve this problem for you."

"As for the vassal kings everywhere, no matter how fierce they scream, they won't tear their faces off lightly, but Lord Xu can't guarantee that they won't be impulsive, with Cheng Mou here, there's no fear of er."

"There are also the demons in the world, if Cheng gets what he wants, Lord Xu should not leave Kyoto in these two or three years, and His Majesty will not let Lord Xu risk leaving, when two or three years later, Cheng is confident that he will step into the king realm."

"At that time, you and I will cooperate with the civil and military, and unless they are great demons, they will all fall under the sword."

"Lastly, there is the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a group of corrupt scholars, if Lord Xu wishes, I dare to kill a Confucian."

"Lord Xu, I have said this much, you should understand, right?"

Cheng Lidong's words to this extent were already incredibly humble, and he was still showing goodwill to Xu Qingnian, and he even dared to say such treacherous words.

Confucianicide.

This was no joking matter.

“Lord Cheng, you are drunk.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and with a single word, he gave a sort of answer.

In an instant, Cheng Lidong’s gaze gloomed down.

He himself had come to Xu Qingnian again and again, when Xu Qingnian was in a humble position, he was polite and courteous, but now that Xu Qingnian was in a high position, he had also lowered his stature.

He was so humble.

What is the purpose?

For the sake of cooperation.

But what he didn’t expect was that Xu Qingnian wouldn’t give himself a chance, not even once.

He exhaled a long breath.

Cheng Lidong’s voice rang out again.

“Lord Xu, everyone’s patience is limited.”

“My patience, too, is limited.”

“Could it be that you are really not afraid of death?”

“I forgot to tell Lord Xu that I am under Yan Ru’s command these days, but don’t worry, I didn’t say anything about you.”

When Cheng Lidong said this, his gaze had gone cold, while his tone had also become threatening.

Of course the death he was talking about was naturally not to strike, but to threaten himself by telling the matter of the foreign arts and going as a human witness.

“So you went to follow Yan Ru, I would say, why did you suddenly appear and also why did you dare to come to discuss with me.”

“Lord Cheng, if there is no other business, Xu Mou will not see you off.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, there was no way he could have cooperated with Cheng Lidong.

Although what he said was indeed heartwarming, Xu Qingnian understood that the man in front of him was a hungry wolf, a hungry wolf that could not be fed.

Now, he is a snake, but as soon as he grows up, he will be the first one to get screwed.

Of course, it is impossible to say that one is not impressed. Cheng Lidong is ambitious, intelligent and can do things, and he is an uncompromising villain, and this kind of person will be quite comfortable to use.

He can help himself a lot, but unsuitable is unsuitable.

As for reporting himself?

Does it mean that if you work with him, you won't report yourself?

The matter of heteromancy cannot affect oneself in a short period of time, the matter of the water chariot has not yet been completely implemented, even if His Majesty wants to chop off one's head, even if all the civil and military officials know about it.

They will not kill themselves. At least they will wait until everyone's interests are agreed and then they will discuss it slowly.

And what can one do if one follows Yan Ru?

What evidence does Yan Ru have to prove that he has practiced a different art?

This is Xu Qingnian's bottom line, without evidence anything said is more than enough.

If you have evidence, then show it so that I can weigh it properly.

If you can't produce evidence, you want to bluff me?

Xu Qingnian is not a fool.

"Good!"

"Lord Xu, you really don't see tears until you see the coffin!"

"Then I will see how long Lord Xu can hold out."

Cheng Lidong had nothing more to say, Xu Qingnian did not give a step like this, what did he have to say?

No cooperation?

He didn't believe that Xu Qingnian could really turn his hand into clouds and his hand into rain?

The matter of the supernatural arts is strictly forbidden in the world, and such things are extremely involved.

However, this has nothing to do with himself anymore, because Xu Qingnian is not going to eat the forfeit wine.

Cheng Lidong left.

Xu Qingnian did what he said he would do, so if he didn't send it off, he didn't send it off.

After Cheng Lidong left, Xu Qingnian returned to the tea table, he quietly brewed himself a pot of tea, and after the fragrance of the tea overflowed, he said that he was sleepy and went back to his room to sleep and rest.

Inside the room.

Xu Qingnian was lying down, with a lot of information floating in his mind.

He knew that Cheng Lidong dared to report himself, especially since he knew that Cheng Lidong was working under Yan Ru.

Xu Qingnian was even more convinced that this Cheng Lidong could never be touched by himself, even if he fell out, even if he tore his face apart, even if he went on a rampage right now to advertise that he had practiced a foreign art.

Xu Qingnian would not even cooperate with him.

You didn't tell Yan Ru?

If he hadn't told Yan Ru, what qualifications would he have to follow him as a mere head constable? What qualifications would he have to change? What qualifications would he have to enter the capital?

Does Yan Ru like him? Do you think he's a child of three?

Even Cheng Lidong's visit to him today was arranged by Yan Ru.

The Confucians of the Great Wei Palace of Literature are not good at reading, but they are definitely good at scheming.

How many times has the world's dynasty changed? But the world's literati are still the mainstay. Putting aside the point that knowledge is power, the figure of the Confucians has never disappeared in the long history.

They have not even been suppressed. Look at the Buddhist and Taoist schools, which have almost become extinct on several occasions.

Don't look at the court, Sun Jing'an has nothing to do with being disliked a few times by himself, that is Sun Jing'an likes to come out and be hit in the face, but the real great Confucians, one and all, are hidden within the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It seems that they don't ask questions about the world, but in reality, one is more sophisticated than the other, and one is more calculating than the other, so if you mess with those people, you will not end up well.

However, even though he knew that the Great Wei Palace was a bunch of old beasts, Xu Qingnian had a sense of crisis.

If Cheng Lidong really tore up his face, there would still be trouble for himself, and not a small one at that.

Especially since King Huai Ning was now also holding a grudge against himself, once Cheng Lidong flipped out, he was only afraid that King Huai Ning would seize on this at the first opportunity and not let go.

If he had asked the holy will to kill the son of King Huaining, Xu Qingnian could figure out with his toes that King Huaining would not let go of him, and it would be a big mess.

As for how to make a scene, Xu Qingnian could not think of it for the time being, but all he could think of was that the King of Huaining would not let himself go.

The time will come when there will be a flood of accusations from the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

"This Cheng Lidong, he really has a soul, Wu Yan, Wu Yan, if you're not capable, don't go looking for trouble with him, it's better to kill yourself in secret, and you're killing me."

Xu Qingnian's scalp tingled for a while.

He could in fact have falsely thought of Cheng Lidong as a snake, but the question came up, what kind of person was Cheng Lidong? He would do anything to get what he wanted, and he was also a smart man, so he could delay him for a day, two days, three days.

He could delay him for a day, two days, three days, but not for a year, two years or three years.

At most, he can delay him for a month or two, but after a month or two, he can tell Cheng Lidong that I am in fact playing a trick on you, that I do not want to work with you at all, or that he will cheat Cheng Lidong out again.

What was the result then?

The result was that Cheng Lidong came to cut himself with a knife, the kind that cuts to death, absolutely not even wanting his life.

What is the most desperate thing in this world? It is not that there is no hope, but that the slightest hope is extinguished immediately.

Once they are given hope, they will work like mad, but if anyone dashes their hope.

They would lose all sense.

So, this was the reason why Xu Qingnian refused to work with Cheng Lidong.

Moreover, if one refused Cheng Lidong now, Xu Qingnian even believed that Cheng Lidong would not act rashly, he was a person who knew how to hold back.

But if she really agreed to do so, would Cheng Lidong believe her? What reason would he have to believe? He had to give him something that would convince him, right?

The location of the Martial Emperor's treasure?

If you give it to him, he will probably go and check it out immediately, and if he finds that it is not there, he will come back and tear his face off, not even waiting for a moment.

This guy, it's not easy to handle.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian could not help but sigh.

Cheng Lidong, the White Cloth Sect, the Huai Ning King, the Great Wei Wen Palace, and the demons of the world.

These were still the enemies on the surface, and there were definitely people in the shadows who were eager to die as well.

So angry!

I, Xu Qingnian, have obviously done nothing, so why do they all want to come after me? I am just a scholar, who have I provoked?

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian had nothing more to say, so she should read a book first.

The books that Hua Xinyun had sent me, I should finish reading them first, and I might have to return them in a couple of days.

When I finish reading the books, if I find a clue, I will go to the Palace of Literature, if I can't find a clue, I will meet up with the people from the White Cloth Sect.

Right now, one must be steady and one must not panic, do what one has to do, and do everything as usual.

And at that moment.

Cheng Lidong, who had walked out of Shouren Academy, had a calm face, sweeping away the gloom of the previous day.

His pace was quick, weaving from side to side in the Kyoto alleyways, and in a flash he suddenly disappeared.

Several figures then appeared, frowning and surveying the surroundings.

They were following Cheng Lidong, not that they knew him, but they had been ordered to keep an eye on Shouren Academy, but whenever they found anyone of unknown origin had been to Shouren Academy, they had to carefully investigate the address and identity information.

"A seventh-grade expert, stop chasing, he has already found us."

Someone spoke up, instantly sensing Cheng Lidong's realm of strength, and told everyone not to continue to follow.

A quarter of an hour later.

Inside a mansion in Kyoto.

Cheng Lidong appeared silently and unnoticed in the abandoned mansion.

"My subordinate Cheng Lidong, I have met Yan Ru."

Inside the lobby of the mansion, a figure turned its back on Cheng Lidong while Cheng Lidong knelt down at the first opportunity.

"How is it?"

The voice rang out, it was Yan Ru's voice, but he just didn't turn around.

“Yan Ru, my subordinate has sought out Xu Qingnian, but he is still wary of my subordinates and has always refused to reveal any information about the Martial Emperor’s Relic Treasure.”

“Nor is he willing to cooperate with my subordinates.”

Cheng Lidong spoke out, saying so.

“It is right not to say anything.”

“The old man has already guessed.”

Yan Ru was not half surprised, instead, he appeared to have guessed it long ago in general.

“Yan Ru, if Xu Qingnian is unwilling to cooperate with my subordinates, will this Martial Emperor’s Relic Treasure really be taken away by the White Cloth Sect?”

Cheng Lidong said with some reluctance.

“Don’t worry, the key information, is still in Xu Qingnian’s hands, without Xu Qingnian, the White Cloth Sect will not be able to truly find the Martial Emperor’s Relic Treasure.”

“But Xu Qingnian is so uncooperative, it is also necessary to put pressure on him, I have already discussed with several great scholars, and will collectively put pressure on them once the Peace Poetry Conference is over.”

“Even if His Majesty thinks highly of him, when it comes to foreign arts, he, Xu Qingnian, will not escape death.”

“Of course, the key still lies in you, you stay well hidden during this time, don’t let anyone find out and notice.”

“When you are needed, I will inform you, do you understand?”

Yan Ru spoke up and said so.

“My subordinate obeys my orders.”

“Only, Xu Qingnian cultivates the Confucian Dao, what should we do in case we can’t find out the foreign arts in his body?”

Cheng Lidong nodded directly, but quickly raised this question again.

Hearing this, Yan Lei shook his head and said.



“It’s impossible that we can’t find out, Confucianism has divine powers to find out, even if he cultivates Confucianism and hides deeper, we can still find out, if Confucianism can’t find out, there are other ways, you don’t need to worry about this.”

Yan Ru replied, reassuring Cheng Lidong.

The latter nodded his head.

But soon, Cheng Lidong continued to speak again.

“Yan Ru, just now after my subordinate walked out of Xu Qingnian Academy, I noticed that there were people following me, but these people had been shaken off by my subordinate.”

“Please be vigilant, Yan Ru.”

Cheng Lidong said faithfully and incomparably.

“No matter, Xu Qingnian has offended so many people in Great Wei, it is only normal for someone to arrange a few spies in the shadows.”

“Furthermore, it doesn’t matter even if they are discovered.”

“But you should hide well, I am afraid that Xu Qingnian will jump to the wall, after all, he is still somewhat capable at the moment.”

Yan Ru said so.

“My subordinate understands, it is my subordinate who has been overly concerned.”

Cheng Lidong nodded his head at once and replied.

Yan Ru nodded and didn’t say much, he just waved his hand and said.

“Go back.”

After saying this, Yan Ru did not continue to speak, while Cheng Lidong clasped his fist and complied with the order, then with a flip, he crossed the wall of the room and left the place.

A quarter of an hour after Cheng Lidong left.

A voice rang out.

“Yan Ru, this Cheng Lidong, with his wolf-like face, is not a good person, and he has a lot of thoughts, he might bite us back, do we need to use him?”

A slightly old voice rang out, and in the darkness of the mansion, a figure spoke.

“Yes.”

“He is the only one who can make Xu Qingnian die, an important pawn, as long as Xu Qingnian does not die, he is a pawn that must be kept.”

“As for his mind, I already knew that he wanted to use me to complete his wish, but it doesn’t matter, I’m using him, and he’s using me.”

“It’s just that when I don’t need him, he’ll be a spent son, left to die or live.”

“But he can’t stop needing us and so on, otherwise, what’s inside him, he won’t be able to suppress it.”

Yan Ru opened his mouth and said confidently, he had long known that Cheng Lidong was no good, a wolf that would bite.

But so what? He had already prepared a foolproof plan, enough to ensure that Cheng Lidong could not jump up.

“En, that’s true.”

“But this Cheng Lidong, what exactly is his purpose that he would rather pay such a price, but he is also foolish to touch that thing, in the end it is a dead end.”

“Including that Xu Qingnian, if what Cheng Lidong said is true, then this Xu Qingnian will also end up dead, in ancient times and in modern times, but no one who cultivates foreign arts can survive.”

“These people are foolish, they don’t know. Although Confucianism can suppress the demonic thoughts in his body for the time being, once the demonic thoughts grow, I’m afraid even a saint can’t suppress them.”

“Foolishness is unbearable.”

A voice from the shadows rang out, agreeing with Yanru, while telling a ..... secret.

Cheng Lidong cultivated the supernatural arts.

Yes, he cultivated the foreign art.

The ambition of Cheng Lidong is too big, if he doesn’t have some ability, who dares to master him?

If Cheng Lidong cultivates the supernatural arts, he, Yan Lei, will be able to truly master Cheng Lidong, because without him, the demonic seed in Cheng Lidong's body will soon break out.

So even if Cheng Lidong was as hypocritical and stoic as he could be, there was no need to worry, without him, Yan Lei, he Cheng Lidong would be dead.

And he is different, without this Cheng Lidong, he is still a great Confucian.

This is not viciousness and malice, this is a power plot, a chessboard, a chess piece.

"Yan Ru, if you do this, you will not have a path to promotion in the future, in fact I would like to advise you."

The voice rang out again, telling Yan Lei to calm down a bit, because what he was doing now was no longer worthy of the position of great Confucian.

It was very likely that he would fall from the Confucian position, and even if he did not fall from the Confucian position, he would never be promoted to Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in his lifetime.

Even if he did not fall from the Confucian rank, he would never be promoted to the rank of Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

However, Yan Lei said in a calm tone.

"I have already made up my mind, the Great Wei Palace of Literature is bright, but there are always people who want to go to the dark places, and it is not only the literati of the world who need to rely on the Confucian Way to flourish."

"It is not for Confucianism or for the darkness, there are yin and yang in this world, I have made up my mind, there is no need for more persuasion."

Yan Lei spoke out, his attitude unusually resolute.

Yes!

What he was doing now was a bit radical and inhumane.

But, so what?

Xu Qingnian had already brought himself into disrepute, and the poem of the Xiang Rat was circulated throughout the world, with the people calling Xu Qingnian a good official, angrily disliking the great Confucian, and seeking justice for the people.

The people are now accusing and abusing him.

Now he is being accused and abused by the people of the world. He will be stigmatised for a thousand years.

How could I easily erase this debt?

How could he forget this revenge so easily?

So he wanted to return it to Xu Qingnian in tenfold fashion.

At the same time, for the Zhu Sheng lineage, he would also eradicate the dissenters.

If he used to be the light of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, he was now the shadow of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, doing something unseen, but necessary.

10 o'clock.

Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian's gaze showed a look of delight.

He had found an important message from the Great Sage.

This was the Sage's Biographical Record.

It recorded many things about the Great Sage, and among them was about the sage's disciples.

It was recorded in the book that the first generation of the Sage of Literature, had seven disciples, each of whom was different.

The first, who was extremely handsome, was Chao Ge, and the information was right on the whole.

This second, however, was 'Chopping Evil'

[Zhan Evil, after the general, practised martial arts as a young boy, seventh rank at the age of ten, sixteenth rank at the age of fifteen, twenty-five rank at the age of twenty-five, fourth rank at the age of thirty, second rank at the age of thirty-five, known as the supreme genius of martial arts, practised the True Dragon Breaking Evil Method, and took it as his mission to cut down demons and eliminate evil, and later remained stagnant at the rank of second rank martial artist, unable to break through]

He met the Great Sage at the age of forty-five and talked with him for three days and nights, gaining an enlightenment of the martial arts and entering the first rank of martial arts.

[This was recorded in an ancient book, and later on, Wang Botong checked it out]

After reading the content, Xu Qingnian could almost be certain that the second person to appear in the Palace of Literature was undoubtedly Zhan Evil.

Firstly, his age was correct, and secondly, the second person in the Palace of Literature was indeed full of the feeling of a martial arts master, and he also knew so much about the supernatural arts.

All the signs matched, so what else could it be? Could it be that he was a demon?

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian was somewhat delighted that he had finally found something relevant.

But who was this Wang Bo? It seemed that the information on Chao Ge was also written out by this person.

If I had the time, I would have to look for this person and ask him in one breath, so that I wouldn't have to go looking for the other person's details for half a day after they came out, how troublesome.

Closing the book, Xu Qingnian didn't even eat his meal, he directly lay down on his bed and began to dive into sleep, entering the Palace of Literature.

The next moment.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

"Brother Chao Ge!"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth to call out, and in a moment, two figures within the Palace of Literature slowly walked out.

"Xiandi, what's wrong?"

Chao Ge asked curiously.

"Brother Chao Ge, it has been checked out."

"Brother Broken Evil, my humble brother has found out clearly where you come from. You are the second disciple of the Great Sage, named Broken Evil, after the general, a young man who practiced martial arts and broke through to the second rank of the martial dao at the age of thirty-five, killing demons and eliminating evil for the people of the world."

“But after the second rank, but stagnated for ten years, he met the Great Sage, talked for three days and three nights, and finally had an overnight epiphany, stepping into the first rank of martial arts.

“The Great Sage gave you the name Broken Evil, and then in the middle of a great battle, you lived and died.”

Xu Qingnian informed the middle-aged man of the information he had learned.

After the latter heard these words, he could not help but look thoughtful.

“Broken Evil? Broken evil?”

He muttered, inexplicably familiar with this name.

“Right!”

“I should be called Broken Evil, deep in my memory, I remember that name.”

“Magnanimous brother, when it’s really a lot of work for you.”

After learning his basic information, Broken Evil was grateful to Xu Qingnian, and even bowed towards him.

“Brother Broken Evil, don’t be polite, this is something that my younger brother should do.”

Xu Qingnian hurriedly spoke, he did not dare to accept this favour.

He did not dare to accept this favor.

If he recovered his memory and taught himself to practice martial arts, it would not be a matter of sprinkling water?

“Right, Brother Chao Ge, Brother Broken Evil, I’ve run into trouble.”

Now that he had made his identity information clear, Xu Qingnian also smoothly stated his matter.

“What kind of trouble?”

The two men were somewhat curious.

Xu Qingnian did not go into details, but simply told them the story.

At the end, Xu Qingnian spoke directly.

“Two brothers, can you have a method to suppress the magic demon seed?”

“Cheng Lidong has defected to Yan Ru and dared to come to me, so he obviously has a way to find out the demonic seed in my body.”

“If I were forced to go that far, I’m only afraid that it would be a great trouble for me.”

Xu Qingnian asked.

When this was said, both of them were silent.

Chao Ge’s brow was furrowed in contemplation.

And Broken Evil was also pondering.

Xu Qingnian was completely convinced that Yan Lei had a method to find out the demon seed in his body, and he knew that he also practiced Confucianism, but he still dared to let Cheng Lidong come to him.

Obviously, he had no fear.

It was simply because the other party did not want to touch themselves just yet.

Perhaps it was because of the situation, or perhaps because it was not a good time to do so.

But sooner or later, Yan Lei would definitely make a move.

It wasn’t even just Yan Lei.

Rather, it was the Great Wei Palace of Literature, as well as all the scholars in the world.

Along with Prince Huaining, the vassal kings everywhere, and all his own enemies.

Because, once it is found out that one has really cultivated the foreign arts.

It is indeed ..... The death penalty.

Right now, Xu Qingnian’s only hope was these two.

A full hour passed.

Finally, Broken Evil’s voice rang out.

“There is a way!”

“It’s just a bit troublesome.”

His voice rang out, causing Xu Qingnian’s eyes to light up.

“Brother Broken Evil, what solution?”

Xu Qingnian didn’t care if it was troublesome, it was better than no solution, right?

“Public Opinion Demon Suppression!”

Broken Evil opened his mouth and spoke out a solution.

“Public opinion to subdue the devil?”

Xu Qingnian was curious, and Chao Ge, who was at the side, was also a little curious.

“Sage Qingnian, I can detect that you have the power of public opinion within you, this cannot do anything to suppress the demonic thoughts, but it can cover up your demonic seed.”

“If they want to find out your devil seed, they will only be able to do so with the help of the Confucian divine power, but if you have a vast amount of public opinion within you, you can shield the Confucian divine power.”

“But the trouble is, you don’t have a lot of public opinion within you, you need to get a large amount of public opinion within a short period of time, otherwise once you tear your face off, you will be in trouble.”

Broken Evil spoke up, telling the only way.

Xu Qingnian, on the other hand, was somewhat puzzled.

Public opinion could conceal the demon seed inside oneself?

This was a good thing, and a new knowledge.

However, the public opinion inside oneself had been consumed cleanly a few days ago.

I am afraid that it is indeed a bit difficult to gain new public opinion, unless the waterwheel project is all implemented today.

The people will feel the benefits of the water chariot, thus generating a large amount of public opinion and popular support.

Otherwise, it would be difficult to gain a large amount of public opinion all at once.



“Qingnian Xiandi, don’t rush yet, public opinion is an extremely esoteric thing that can be obtained in many different ways.”

“And it doesn’t necessarily have to be just this one way, my brother will think about it again and see if there are other ways.”

Broken Evil continued to speak, helping Xu Qingnian to think of another way.

“Good, I’ll thank you, brother.”

Xu Qingnian was not pretentious, and after thanking him, he left the Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace.

Whether or not there was another solution was put aside for the time being, public opinion on this would have to be researched and studied.

After leaving from the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

Xu Qingnian got up.

After taking a look at the sky, he left the Shouren Academy directly.

He went to meet the White Clothes Sect for a while.

There was no point in hiding, anyway, there were a bunch of troubles now, and he was not afraid of another one.

He wanted to see what the White Clothes Sect was looking for him for.

## **Awaken Chapter 130 -**

Walking towards the peach blossom.

On the way there were many people looking at themselves, still with awe in their eyes.

After all, he is the minister of household affairs, in the end, he is still an official, even for the people, he still has official authority.

But Xu Qingnian did not put on a show, but whenever he looked at himself, Xu Qingnian would respond with a smile one by one.

This small gesture made many people smile and even bow towards themselves.

Even at the back, some people dared to greet each other and shouted “Hello, Lord Xu”.

Xu Qingnian would also give a response.

In almost two quarters of an hour, Xu Qingnian walked underneath the peach blossom picture.

The signal given to him by the White Cloth Sect was in here, but as to who his contact was, Xu Qingnian was not sure.

But Xu Qingnian wasn't worried about anything, after all, the other party would take the initiative to arrange it.

The only thing that makes Xu Qingnian embarrassed is that this place of peach blossoms is the famous 'Peach Blossom Nunnery' of Great Wei.

With the word peach blossom in it, those who understand it will understand.

But it was not a martial arts building, but a literary building.

And to be more formal than the South Yu House, the South Yu House of clean herdsmen, to be honest smashing money can still be smashed out, or you have a great background, great power, really want to force it into submission, but still unwilling?

Although the reputation is a bit bad, but cool to ah.

But this peach blossom nunnery is different, known as the first building in Great Wei, and its comparable is Guangling Pavilion, the two places of the Qing herdsmen, each is the Great Wei stunning beauty, from childhood all kinds of selection, food and drink with.

They were all selected from a young age to eat, drink and use. They studied since childhood and were not the type to learn by rote, but had a real talent for reading, in which case they would gather their talents, and even some of the head purveyors, entered the ranks.

This is a fatal temptation for the princes and noble officials, ah, after all, the equal women they can no longer look at, just like this kind of arrogant.

As for the martial arts restaurants, the ones in the capital are not upscale, after all, this is Kyoto, and since the empress has ascended to the throne, there has been a major crackdown on these types of things, so the cultural restaurants are more popular.

The rich and powerful, they like to be different, and the harder it is to get their hands on them, the more they like it.

Of course, in order to stop and prevent the poor and talented from entering and cheating the girls away, the Peach Blossom Pavilion and Guangling Pavilion require a VIP card for entry, which is no trouble at all, as some silver can be deposited and cannot be taken out for three years.

All purchases are deducted from it. The owner is really a good businessman.

The owner is really a good businessman. He has taken out the privileged membership package.

At this moment.

The question on Xu Qingnian's mind was not how beautiful the girls in the peach blossom nunnery were, but whether he would be found out if he went to the peach blossom nunnery.

After all, this kind of place can boast of elegance, but in the end, it still carries that kind of meaning, and the titled Minister of the Household Department came to the peach blossom nunnery, in the end, it is still a bit inappropriate.

The emperor's problem is that if the emperor was a man, Xu Qingnian would not be afraid, he is not here to do anything, but the emperor is a woman, so he is not too fond of this.

If he uses this to educate himself, won't he let his own society die?

"Forget it, no matter."

Already almost at the Peach Blossom Nunnery, Xu Qingnian didn't think much about it, after all, it was more important to see the people from the White Cloth Sect.

If he didn't see them, the gang would probably have to come to his door to find himself.

It didn't matter if Cheng Lidong came to the door, he wouldn't be able to find out anything, and the big deal would be to find out if he had practiced a different art.

But if the White Cloth Sect came to the door, it would not be a trivial matter at all.

When you think about it, Xu Qingnian inexplicably felt a bit frightened, the minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs of the Great Wei, even if he practiced the supernatural arts, he was still fucking with the rebel group.

This is not a rebellion, what is it? Think about it deeper.

In the future, when he becomes the Prime Minister of Great Wei, he will be under one person and above ten thousand people, then he will cultivate the supernatural arts to the first rank, then the second rank of Confucianism, then the head of the White Cloth Sect.

Hiss!

Then wouldn't one be able to say, "The person standing in front of you is, Xu – the Prime Minister of Great Wei – the first ranker of the foreign arts – the second ranker of Confucianism – the head of the White Cloth Sect – the leader of the school of the heart – the one loved by the people of the world – Qing Yao?"

Fierce, old brother.

Xu Qingnian's heart became even heavier, really good things and bad things came together.

The more you think about it, the more annoying it becomes.

The more you think about it, the more annoying it becomes. Xu Qingnian simply ignored it and walked straight towards the Peach Blossom Nunnery with a big swing.

The doorway of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, there is no woman soliciting customers, but rather looks extremely elegant, standing outside the door you can hear the sound of some zither strings, those who do not know also think they have come to some teahouse.

The door is not large, so at most two or three people can enter together.

When you walk through the door, there is a lifelike stone wall of peach blossoms at the entrance, and sandalwood incense is lit on both sides, which smells very good, and every part of it is very well done, showing elegance.

The interior of the nunnery is cool and there is a gentle breeze blowing.

Since he had already entered the peach blossom nunnery, Xu Qingnian didn't pretend to be a peach blossom nunnery and crossed the entrance gate before he actually entered.

The peach-coloured stone platform was lined up, and on either side stood some women, dressed in gorgeous clothes, each of them considered to be of the highest quality, and all of them were relatively young, no more than twenty-five years old.

As soon as they saw Xu Qingnian arrive, the crowd subconsciously bowed.

But when they saw who was there, they all froze in a flash.

They looked at Xu Qingnian's face, which was handsome and uncommon, and his Confucian aura was gentle and easy-going, giving people an innate sense of goodwill.

Although Xu Qingnian was no match for Hua Xinyun in terms of looks, the difference was that Hua Xinyun was a handsome and extreme image, and even though Hua Xinyun appeared gentle, it still created some awe in people's hearts.

But Xu Qingnian made people feel close, in other words, very grounded.

“Xu Qingnian?”

“Isn’t this Lord Xu?”

“Is this Xu Wangu?”

After a few people had looked back, they couldn’t help but exclaim for a split second. As women of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, they were not pursers, but those who could stay in such places naturally understood elegance.

If the heralds are picky in choosing their mates, they are naturally picky too, just not as picky as the heralds.

And who wouldn’t love a man of great talent? For these women in particular, there are strong and powerful martial artists everywhere, and although immortal cultivators are also desirable, they are generally meditative and then somewhat ethereal.

And the reason why men of letters are so sought after is not just because of their talent, but also because of many factors, just like looks, habits and so on.

If you look at a martial artist, he has nothing to do but jerk off and go out to eat, his mouth is full of oil and he talks about his grandmother’s legs, which makes people a little uncomfortable.

As for the literati, they speak elegantly and behave in a measured manner, and they can also write poetry to satisfy their vanity.

The woman who goes out to eat, has a mouth full of oil and speaks with a loud voice, right?

And what is Xu Qingnian in the eyes of these people?

It’s a treasure! The most precious of all treasures!

He was handsome, never had a scandal, had an extraordinary temperament, was of the sixth rank in Confucianism, the youngest minister of the Great Wei, had the hearts of the people, was brilliant, had a thousand famous words, a thousand famous phrases, and the first ekphrasis of the ages.

Such a man is simply the dream of countless women.

In fact, some of the women in the Peach Blossom Nunnery had already fallen for Xu Qingnian and often talked about him, wondering why he did not come to the Nunnery.

All the princes and sons of the state of Wei have come to the Peach Blossom Nunnery and lingered on, even Hua Xinyun, who came to the nunnery.

But Xu Qingnian had not come once in all the time he had been in Great Wei, and there were even rumours that Xu Qingnian did not like women, which had led to countless women's disappointment.

But what was unexpected was that today, Xu Qingnian had come.

And in the face of the crowd's exclams, Xu Qingnian's first reaction was, No! I am not Xu Qingnian, I am Chen Xinghe.

It was just that Xu Qingnian could not say such words, people were not stupid.

"Lord Xu, what brings you here today?"

"Lord Xu, after you, after you."

"Lord Xu, I like you too much, Lord Xu, can you give the little woman a name to fall in love with?"

"Lord Xu, Lord Xu."

The women of the Peach Blossom Temple came in droves, directly surrounding Xu Qingnian, and even some of them were not afraid to take advantage of themselves and even stuck to themselves.

Now Xu Qingnian couldn't hold it any longer.

Who would be able to withstand it?

"Gentlemen! The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you are doing. I ..... I'm here to find a friend."

Xu Qingnian said with a sarcastic smile, halfway through speaking, there was even a woman directly hugging her hand, not even caring about any taboos, this kind of enthusiasm, to be sealed ah.

"Silence."

Also at this time, a voice sounded, behind the stone platform, came a woman, almost 25 or 26 years old, wearing red luan robes, some prestige, a fall, let the crowd of women sober up.

She slowly came and looked at Xu Qingnian, saluting Ying Ying.

“Sir Xu, I’m really sorry, these sisters are a little out of order, I hope Sir Xu won’t take offence.”

She opened her mouth and said this, her voice was clear and she seemed generous.

“No harm, no harm, it’s just that I am here today to look for a friend, so I hope that you will lead the way.”

Xu Qingnian said slightly politely.

He hadn’t lost anything, plus such treatment wouldn’t be bad for anyone else, but it was just a bit unseemly.

“Oh, who is the person Mr. Xu is looking for? I will go and find him for you.”

The latter spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian who he was looking for.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

Uh ..... One had indeed come over to look for a friend, but the problem was that one did not know who the other party was either.

Looking at Xu Qingnian’s silence, the latter instantly understood, and immediately smiled and said.

“Sir Xu, slave servant understands, slave servant will bring you inside now.”

The latter smiled slightly and the rest of the girls couldn’t help but smile, they all got the wrong idea, leaving Xu Qingnian a little speechless, he was tempted to explain that he was really here to find a friend, but just thought there was no need to explain.

“Do you need a guest order?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he had heard that the Peach Blossom Temple needed a Noble Guest Order, so he asked in advance so that it wouldn’t be awkward to ask about it.

“Lord Xu, everyone in this Great Wei needs a Noble Guest Order, but only you don’t. The Peach Blossom Nunnery has been waiting for you for a long time, and your coming to our place is a great honor.”

The other party said with a smile.

The VIP order was set up to prevent some poor showmen from coming in and cheating women out of their feelings, but how could people with real power and status want this?

In particular, Xu Qingnian, to put it bluntly, as long as Xu Qingnian was willing, he could eat and drink here for free and even prostitute himself for free, it didn't matter.

To put it bluntly, all Xu Qingnian had to do was go in and shout out to whoever was willing to help buy the order.

So what's the point of having a guest order?

To be was to insult him, Xu Qingnian.

"Thank you."

Xu Qingnian smiled faintly, then followed the other party.

"Sister Liu, I'll come too."

"I'll come over to help too."

Seeing Xu Qingnian leave, these women came over one after another, wanting to follow behind them, but with a look from this Sister Liu, everyone stopped in their tracks.

After the people had left.

The voices of the crowd could not help but ring out.

"Hmph, Sister Liu just wants to eat alone."

"Yes, yes, yes, on the surface of business, she actually doesn't want to be alone with Xu Wangu!"

"So angry, Mr. Xu is here for good, but I didn't expect to be monopolised by Sister Liu."

"I'm telling you, I just ran into Mr. Xu, for goodness sake, I won't be clean these days."

"You ran into Mr. Xu? Just now I was touching ....."

The women were discussing, without any hint of reserve.

To Xu Qingnian, this was just an episode.

In the inner hall of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, Xu Qingnian suddenly had a feeling of enlightenment.

From the outside, the Peach Blossom Nunnery only looked very high, but only when she really entered did she realise that it was very spacious inside, with rockery and



flowing springs, ancient colours and fragrance, and the faint sound of the zither, which brought up this elegance.

I have to say, this design is very good, it makes people feel at ease and high class, this boss has some brains, it's very good, we can get to know each other sometime in the future.

Also at that moment, Miss Liu's voice rang out.

"Lord Xu, there are a total of three places in the Peach Blossom Nunnery, one is the Gathering of the Magi Banquet, where all the guests will come to the Gathering of the Magi Banquet and there will be cleaners performing their talents within the nunnery, the second is the High Mountain Banquet, which is generally a gathering of friends and there will also be some cleaners performing songs and dances, and the third is the Meditation Banquet, a place of solitude."

"But there won't be any purveyors coming unless they've already met up, is Lord Xu going to that feast?"

Miss Liu spoke up, explaining the three banquet halls of the Peach Blossom Temple to Xu Qingnian.

"The Gathering of the Magi Banquet."

Xu Qingnian did understand that one was a place for the public to gather, but the Qing heralds were all there, making it seem a bit more lively, another was a small gathering of people who also did not like too much noise, and the third was a private room, which was properly arranged.

Normally, Xu Qingnian would definitely go to the Meditation Banquet, but right, he didn't know who the people from the White-clothed Sect were yet, so it was better to go to the Gathering Yin Banquet.

Let's find the person from the White-Clothed Sect first before we talk about anything else.

"Good, please, Sir Xu."

The other party smiled, while leading the way ahead.

After a while, Xu Qingnian arrived at the Gathering of Magi Banquet.

The whole venue was large, divided into three levels, each with its own elegant pavilion. The first level was the hall, with quite a few tables, with large tables on the left and right, and small tables in the middle, which could accommodate almost six people or so, and large tables on both sides could accommodate up to twenty people.

On the stage, on the other hand, sat a woman with excellent posture who was playing a bamboo flute with a beautiful and very pleasant sound.

“Sir Xu, do I need to arrange an elegant room for you?”

Miss Liu spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian.

“No, the lobby will do.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, then swept a glance at the lobby and for a moment actually saw a familiar face.

It was Wang Ru!

Why did this guy like to come to places like this?

Xu Qingnian was a little saddened, he had not seen Wang Ru many times, but most of them were in places like this.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but walk towards Wang Ru's direction to say hello.

Only just as he got closer, he heard Wang Ru's voice.

“It's not that I'm bragging, Brother Xu is the most unusual literati I've ever met, he never comes to such places, even if it's a literary building, a purser, Brother Xu doesn't like it.”

“Brother Xu is addicted to books, unlike mere mortals like me, here, a toast to Brother Xu.”

Wang Ru was boasting, yet just as he raised his cup, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

“Brother Wang Ru.”

As Xu Qingnian's voice rang out, Wang Ru, who was raising his cup, froze.

Xu Qingnian?

Wang Ru stood up, and he looked back at Xu Qingnian with a look of surprise in his eyes.

The few scholars beside Wang Ru also rose at the first opportunity and bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

“Greetings Xu Wangu.”

“Brother Vanguard, I’ve heard a lot about you.”

“Brother Vanguard, I’ve really heard of you for a long time.”

The crowd rose in unison and bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

“Good day to you all.”

Xu Qingnian also saluted in return, while Wang Ru could not help but say in a slightly embarrassed manner.

“Brother Xu, didn’t you say that you never came to places like this?”

He was a little embarrassed.

The Moomin Society died.

“Something’s up.” Xu Qingnian pressed his voice, he had come over just to say hello, after all, if Wang Ru found out later, Wang Ru would definitely come back to say hello, so he might as well just come over and say hello first.

“Understood, brother Xu, want to sit?”

Wang Ru invited.

“No, I’ll sit over alone.”

“All of you eat well, Brother Wang Ru, next time come and find me at Shouren Academy.”

Xu Qingnian smiled, and gave Wang Ru a sort of show of support.

Hearing this, Wang Ru instantly revealed a smile and said, “Alright, I’ll look for you at Shouren Academy next time.”

After saying this, Xu Qingnian also casually found a quiet place to sit down.

However, as Wang Ru and the others reacted, quite a few people had already paid attention to them, and gradually more and more people were casting their eyes over, wanting to see the true face of the great talent of Great Wei Wan Gu.

Not only that, but quite a few women at the Peach Blossom Temple also turned their eyes to it, even including the woman on the stage, who was playing her flute a little unevenly, her gaze falling on Xu Qingnian from time to time.

This was the benefit of fame.

“Sir Xu, do you need to arrange anything?”

Miss Liu spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian what he wanted.

“A little bit of sake and a few small plates of food will do.”

Xu Qingnian smiled, while the latter nodded at that moment, and then beckoned, and at once a boy came walking quickly.

“Sister Liu.”

The boy was very clean and pretty, wearing the costume of the Peach Blossom An, and looked twenty-six or seven years old as he looked at Miss Liu with a smile.

“Bring a pot of fine clear wine and have the dining room prepare six delicate small dishes for Sir Xu.”

She spoke out, instructing the other party.

“Yes, Sir Xu, please wait a moment.”

The boy turned his gaze towards Xu Qingnian and said with a fawning smile.

“Thank you for your trouble.”

Xu Qingnian smiled gently while the latter also quickly went to prepare things.

After the boy left, Xu Qingnian also waited quietly.

“Sir Xu, this is a peach blossom token, if you fancy any of the Qing heralds, just call out to me and I will present this peach blossom token to the other party, if they are willing to accept it, they can be arranged to the elegant room for a chat.”

Miss Liu spoke up and handed Xu Qingnian a peach blossom token.

“Many thanks.”

Xu Qingnian accepted this object, and the latter did not continue to linger, not wanting to disturb Xu Qingnian’s elegant mood.

After Miss Liu had left.

Xu Qingnian, on the other hand, could not help but begin to ponder.

Sitting here, he had already attracted the attention of many people, and I thought that the people from the White Cloth Sect would contact him at the first opportunity.

It was just a question of how to do so.

It was impossible to come out directly in full view of everyone, so by basic logical reasoning, the person from the White Cloth Sect would be a purser, either mediocre or a top headliner.

This is a tactic that regular rebel groups make good use of.

There was a 90% chance that it would be a top headliner. After all, he was extremely famous, so if he had found a mediocre purser, he would have been easily detected, whereas if it was a top headliner, there would be no problem.

If you are young and vigorous, it is normal to find a girl to talk about life, and everyone can accept it.

With this in mind, Xu Qingnian waited patiently.

Also just as the zither was about to end, Miss Liu came again, carrying a tray in her hand, on which the peach blossom tiles were already piled up, looking somewhat exaggerated and attracting the envy of many people.

“Sir Xu, this is the purser’s card, after your arrival, these pursers have all fallen for you and want to ask you into their rooms for a chat.”

When Miss Liu said this, she was also a little helpless.

She had just left not even a quarter of an hour ago, and as a result, most of the peach blossom heralds at the Peach Blossom Temple had received the news and sent their peach blossom cards over at the first opportunity.

All of them were fond of Xu Qingnian and wanted to meet with her.

“Miss Liu, is there such a thing as a head card in the Peach Blossom Nunnery?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and asked, he had little interest in the rest of the women, and he had indeed come over today on business, not to have a fling.

“Naturally, there are four head masters in the Peach Blossom Nunnery, but two of them are resting at home and have recently been ill, and another one has already had a guest, while the remaining one is free.

The latter said this.

“What is her name?”

Xu Qingnian asked curiously.

“All the heralds in the Peach Blossom Nunnery do not have names, they are all named after flowers.

“And she has a somewhat strange nature, she hardly ever takes on guests, even if she does, it’s all in a few words, Sir Xu, slave servant suggests that there could actually be a different one, how about this, slave servant goes and calls out to the two two head attendants, if they know you’re here, they will definitely not push back.”

Miss Liu replied thus.

White clothes?

Xu Qingnian smacked her lips a little.

This was really bold, using the name of the White Clothes Sect directly? Aren’t you afraid that people will find out?

But after thinking about it, there was nothing wrong with it, the most dangerous place was the safest.

“No, please give my Peach Blossom sign to this girl in white.”

Xu Qingnian rejected the other party’s kind offer outright.

Originally, he was only fifty percent sure about the girl in white, but now it was ninety percent.

Being eccentric by nature and not fond of receiving guests, wasn’t she just waiting for herself to come?

How much more obvious could it be?

“Good, Sir Xu wait a moment.”

Miss Liu had nothing to say, Xu Qingnian was insistent and she could not change, so she could only take Xu Qingnian’s peach blossom sign away.

And upstairs in the elegant room, many women saw Xu Qingnian hand over the Peach Blossom Tag, and for a moment, their hearts burst with joy as they imagined that Xu Qingnian had come for them.

It was also at this moment.

The sound of the flute stopped, and the Qingnian got up and bowed towards the crowd, and left with her maid.

At that moment the applause rang out, but it was all small, after all, this was a literary building.

But at that moment, a voice could not help but ring out, accompanied by several figures approaching.

“My name is Wang Fu, a student of the Henghu Academy in the South, I have met Brother Xu, I never thought I would be able to meet Brother Xu in the Peach Blossom Nunnery, it is truly a blessing in three lives.”

Several figures appeared, carrying wine cups, with smiles on their faces, and came over to toast.

However, the other side wore smiles on their faces, but their eyes had some other meanings, they were not sincere in coming over to make acquaintance.

The Southern Kingdom, on the other hand, was a small country to the south of Great Wei, and belonged to a vassal state of Great Wei, and the other party was a student from a foreign country.

“Words are too much.”

But when faced with such a situation, Xu Qingnian did not give the other party a face, he did not intend to stay here and would be leaving after some time.

There was no need to make any trouble, but to say that it was not necessary to give them a particularly good look, a slight smile and a superficial pass would do.

“What Brother Xu said, you are now the number one talent in Great Wei, even Hua Xinyun has to respectfully address you as Lord Xu when he sees you, how could he possibly say that his words are heavy.”

“Come, Brother Xu, I’ll drink to you.”

The other party’s voice wasn’t particularly loud, but it wasn’t small either, bragging about Xu Qingnian and attracting more attention.

After Wang Fu said this, he immediately drank from his cup, and the rest of the people also finished their drinks before looking at Xu Qingnian in unison.

“All of you are really polite, the talent of Xu Mou can only be said to be slightly better, and it is not possible to talk about any Vanguard.”

“Wine, Xu Mou will not be drinking, I have things to do later, sorry.”

Xu Qingnian did not appear particularly indifferent, but not drinking was not drinking.

It was obvious that he was here to get himself into trouble, and if he answered this, wouldn't he be a cheapskate?

Of course the gang was smart enough not to stir up and come looking for trouble with themselves, but with a sense of banter.

"Understand, understand, Lord Xu is right not to drink as his days are full of work."

"Lord Xu, won't the court say anything if you come to such a genteel place?"

Wang Fu smiled, and then directly fell down and sat down, not the least bit polite, while deliberately mentioning the imperial court.

And just at that moment, Wang Ru's figure walked in.

"This peach blossom nunnery is not a place to be seen, so why can't brother Xu come? The state princes, kings and lords, civil and military officials have all come here before, brother Wang Fu, what do you mean by that?"

Wang Ru came along, he sensed that Wang Fu had come to disgust people, so he came over at the first opportunity, knowing that Xu Qingnian was too lazy to deal with such people, so he stepped in to settle the matter.

"Your Excellency is?"

Seeing Wang Ru approaching, Wang Fu became somewhat curious.

"I am Wang Ru, a student of South Yufu."

Wang Ru said with a leathery smile.

"Oh, have not heard of it." Wang Fu shook his head and said bluntly that he had not heard of Wang Ru.

Immediately afterwards, Wang Fu looked at Xu Qingnian and smiled.

"Brother Xu, I have heard that you are talented and a great talent of the ages, so when we meet today, why doesn't Brother Xu improvise a poem so that we can appreciate what a talent of the ages is like? This way, when I return, I can also promote Brother Xu and tell the students of the Southern Kingdom that he is a great talent."

Wang Fu opened his mouth with a smile on his face, hoping that Xu Qingnian would write an impromptu poem to lighten the mood and give him a taste of it.

When faced with this request, Xu Qingnian didn't even want to pay attention to it.



You came up here and asked yourself to improvise a poem? Are you worthy?

If you really want to write a poem, what do you look like? A clown? If someone asks you to live your whole life, you will live your whole life?

If the emperor had decreed that he should compose a poem, Xu Qingnian would still be willing to do so, but who is this guy? Who is this guy? The South China Henglu Academy? I've never even heard of it.

"Brother Xu, don't misunderstand, we have always heard of your great talent, today we see it, so we are a bit abrupt."

"Isn't this Taiping Poetry Competition just around the corner? If Brother Xu does not wish to compose poetry here, then let us wait until the Taiping Poetry Fair and meet Brother Xu's immense talent of the ages."

"The thought of Brother Xu taking the top spot at the Peace Poetry Fair makes me inexplicably happy, and I'm afraid I'll never forget seeing that event with my own eyes."

Wang Fu laughed like this, and his words were even more eccentric.

On the surface, he was exaggerating, but it was a hype. We are all literary people, and theoretically it is all about you and me.

"Your Excellency has spoken too highly, the world has its own great talents, and the literary skills of Xu Mou are just like this.

"Your Excellency, if there is nothing else, please don't block my way."

Xu Qingnian spoke, his tone calm, not bothering to play word trap with the other party, just die and go away.

But once this was said, the crowd could not help but be slightly surprised, including the rest of the people who were watching from the sidelines.

Xu Qingnian was not going to participate in the Taiping Poetry Festival?

In fact, everyone thought that Xu Qingnian would definitely attend such an event, and they were extremely excited to see whether Xu Qingnian would continue to write poems for thousands of years at the poetry session.

But to their surprise, Xu Qingnian was not going?

Soon, Wang Fu and the others came back to their senses and laughed immediately afterwards.

“So that’s how it is, it seems that Brother Xu already doesn’t despise this Taiping Poetry Fair, we understand, so I won’t bother Brother Xu anymore.”

Wang Fu made a point of disgusting Xu Qingnian before he left.

It was a bit irritating.

But Xu Qingnian was calm, this kind of person is like this, it’s not easy to want to be disgusting to you? You can be disgusted by just picking a thorn in your side.

If you are serious about it, they will be even happier. They can be serious with you all day long, and if they dare to say one wrong word, they will immediately make a big fuss about it.

Wang Fu and the others left.

And Wang Ru sat aside and pressed his voice.

“Brother Xu, these people are all scholars from other countries, and they all revere the Zhu Sheng lineage, which is no good.”

Wang Ru said this.

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

Most of the literati in the world revered Zhu Sheng, especially in many of the countries around Great Wei, where Zhu Sheng was revered beyond measure, and if a great scholar from Zhu Sheng’s lineage went to these countries, the kings would personally receive them with the utmost respect.

One had offended the Zhu Sheng lineage, and the negative impact had now appeared.

But fortunately, they were all minor matters.

Xu Qingnian waited quietly, not hanging on to such things at all.

After a while, the wine and food were served, and the junior had purposely set them out for Xu Qingnian while he contemplated some things.

“Sir Xu, your wine and dishes are all laid out.”

Little Er spoke up and looked at Xu Qingnian and smiled.

“Good, thank you.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, he didn't say anything while Little Er followed with a sarcastic smile and stood to the side.

"A reward for you."

Wang Ru, who was standing by, did see the point and directly took out an ingot of broken silver and threw it to the junior.

The latter took the broken silver and immediately said with a joyful face, "Many thanks, many thanks."

He left immediately afterwards.

After the junior had left, Wang Ru looked at Xu Qingnian and couldn't help but say.

"Brother Xu, are you really not coming to the Taiping Poetry Fair this time? This is one of the three major literary events in the world."

Wang Ru asked.

"No, there's no point in going, I've been busy with official duties lately."

Xu Qingnian was serious, the poetry meeting is not to pretend to be bleep, he really does not like to pretend to be bleep, there is no need to go ah.

"Okay, then brother Xu, you sit quietly, if you have anything to do, you can come to me directly, I'll go over first."

Wang Ru nodded and did not discourage, but got up and excused himself.

"Good, Brother Wang Ru, take care."

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

Also just as Wang Ru was getting up, Miss Liu walked over with a smile on her face and said.

"Sir Xu, the girl in white has answered the door."

As Miss Liu's voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian instantly got up and let her lead the way.

Seeing Xu Qingnian being so direct, the latter also smiled and led the way.

Leaving the Gathering of the Magi banquet, with Miss Liu leading the way, Xu Qingnian's gaze could not help but look over.

The Peach Blossom Anchor had indeed good taste, and none of the women were bad, even this receptionist, Miss Liu, was extremely excellent, with a delicate and slightly fleshy figure, especially when she walked, her light red robe unable to hide her beautiful buttocks.

Food and sex are the same, Xu Qingnian is a decent gentleman, but can't a decent gentleman just appreciate it?

"Xu Gongzi."

Also at that moment, the other party turned back around and shouted.

Swish.

Xu Qingnian's gaze narrowed, a decent gentleman.

"Sir Xu, upstairs in the elegant room, the white-clothed girl is already waiting, so if there's anything you need to do, just ring the peach blossom bell in the room."

Miss Liu smiled and said.

Xu Qingnian gave a thank you and then went upstairs.

As Xu Qingnian went upstairs, she came to the door of the elegant room and slowly knocked on the door.

Standing outside the door, a breezy fragrance came to her nose.

"Please come in, gongzi."

A pleasant voice rang out, and Xu Qingnian looked upright as he slowly pushed the door open.

The person inside was from the White Cloth Sect, definitely not a good fighter, he must be careful.

Xu Qingnian was certain in his heart.

After pushing open the door of the room.

At that moment, a stunning beauty sat quietly at the table, several delicacies steaming, with wine warming in the middle.

“Slave, meet your son.”

The white-clothed girl was beautiful, very elegant, giving people an extremely delicate and quiet feeling, sitting there, making people calm inside, a stunning beauty, able to rank third, not as good as the empress, nor as good as that woman from the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, but this sense of delicacy, inexplicably makes the heart pity!

This White Cloth Sect really knows how to pick people.

Picking a woman with this kind of temperament to be the inside man, normally, anyone who saw such a stunning beauty would probably not suspect that it was someone from the White Clothes Sect.

Walking into the elegant room, Xu Qingnian closed the door.

His face was calm, not letting down his guard because of the other party's delicate sense and quiet temperament, on the contrary this kind of person was the most terrifying.

One must be careful and on guard.

“Girl in white, speak.”

Xu Qingnian fell down and sat down, looking at the other party with a calm expression.

And the latter's eyes revealed a puzzled look, but after thinking about it, she spoke directly.

“Sir Xu, I have heard that you are very talented, my slave has long admired you, I did not expect Sir Xu to present me with a peach blossom token, I am a little frightened, I hope Sir Xu will not be blamed.”

The other party's voice was also very soft, talking elegantly and complimenting herself.

But when this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious.

Pretending to be confused?

Acting me?

Xu Qingnian was a bit helpless, the rebel group was really not good in the head, I'm here, you don't open up to me, you still have to act?

“Miss Baiyi, if you have something to say, just say it clearly.”

“Xu has come over to meet you today, and his attitude is already clear.”

“Don’t worry, there are no officials outside, and Xu came alone.”

Xu Qingnian was very direct in what he said, he didn’t want to delay anything, he still had to study public opinion when he got back, where was the time to waste here.

“Xu Gongzi ..... My slave ..... don’t understand what you mean.”

The latter was slightly embarrassed, she didn’t know what Xu Qingnian meant by this.

But it was hard to blame anything, after all, the person in front of her was a great talent of the Great Wei of all ages.

It was impossible to say that she did not admire him.

But she was a gentle and quiet person, even though she had some admiration for Xu Qingnian, she was not like other women who would fall for someone on sight.

Hearing these words.

Xu Qingnian shook his head as he rose straight away, looking somewhat indifferent.

“Since Miss White-clothed is unwilling to say it explicitly, then Mister Xu will leave.”

The other party was still pretending to be confused here, so there was no need to say more.

“Sir Xu, is it because the slave did not entertain well?”

“Please forgive me, Sir Xu, my slave has hardly received any guests and is not familiar with this, so if there is anything I have done wrong, I hope Sir Xu will forgive me.”

The girl in white got up, she was slightly flustered, not knowing if she had done something wrong.

After a glance at the white dress, Xu Qingnian shook his head and didn’t say anything more, he simply opened the door and walked away.

The best guy, it has come to this point and still not telling the truth?

It is not possible for me to open my mouth and say, “Hello, I am Xu Qingnian, you are the inside man of the White Clothes Sect, right? What do you want from me?”

Isn’t that sick?

Xu Qingnian left with a calm face and didn’t say much.

The girl in white came to the door and looked at Xu Qingnian, who had left, and inexplicably looked a little self-conscious. She was a herald, but she had no interest in the common people and elegant guests.

On weekdays, she would stay in her boudoir, listening to the music of the zither alone, not having anyone to see her, occasionally seeing her, but never touching her physically in any way.

Often, after a moment or two, she would give an expulsion order.

But she was happy to hear that Xu Qingnian wanted to see her, because she had heard so much about Xu Qingnian's name, his talent, youthfulness and handsomeness, and his ability to redress the grievances of the people.

Of course, she did not mean that she would fall in love with Xu Qingnian when she met him, but she was willing to meet him.

But what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would come up and say some inexplicable things.

Then she left looking a little angry.

She felt that there was something she hadn't done right, so she naturally blamed herself.

Xu Qingnian left.

Without greeting Wang Ru, she directly left the way she came.

"Sir Xu, are you leaving this time?"

When Miss Liu saw Xu Qingnian who walked out, she couldn't help but go up and ask.

"En, there are still important matters to attend to, so I won't bother, thanks for the hospitality."

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then left directly, without looking back.

It wasn't that he had to assume that Bai Yi was from the White Clothes Sect, but he wondered if there was something wrong with the White Clothes Sect's brain.

He came by himself!

But not come over to meet, it does not matter if it is white, even if it is not white, at least to meet with himself ah.

How can we talk about things if we don't even meet face to face?

Is this not bullying honest people?

This white clad clan!

Absolutely no rebellion, there's something wrong with his brain.

Xu Qingnian left quickly, not bothering to take care of the White Clothes Sect, never mind him.

Nowadays, there are a lot of troublesome things, just this matter of public opinion, Xu Qingnian is a bit puzzled, and he still comes to delay his time.

Is this not a pit?

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

Xu Qingnian just took one look at them and didn't think much of it, leaving straight away.

Among the foreigners, however, the few who were star-struck could not help but frown, they did not know what was happening, but inexplicably they also guessed something.

Only neither side said a word, and simply staggered away.

And so it was.

Xu Qingnian returned to the Shouren Academy alone and lay down directly on his bed, doing nothing, resting with his eyes closed.

Soon.

In the blink of an eye, the following day.

The year of Wuchang, August 14.

The Peace Poetry Competition, which is the focus of countless people's attention, will begin tomorrow.

The poetry fair is jointly organised by the Ministry of Rites of the Great Wei, the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and the four academies, and the Ministry of Rites sent invitations early in the morning, inviting Xu Qingnian to participate.

The venue for the Peace Poetry Competition was the Liyang Palace, which was not inside the Imperial Palace, but northwest of the capital.



The whole of Wei's capital was already decorated with lights and decorations, both in preparation for His Majesty's birthday and for the people's joy, and because poetry festivals like this attract countless literati and elegant guests to gather here.

But those who could enter were not ordinary people. The Liyang Palace could hold 40,000 people, the Ministry of Rites had a quota of 5,000, the Great Wei Palace of Literature 10,000, the four academies of learning 10,000, the remaining 5,000 royal relatives, princes and nobles, and 10,000 people were admitted by lottery for the people and ordinary scholars.

The remaining people would have to roam around outside the Liyang Palace, all over the capital.

If there was any news, the people inside the Liyang Palace would be the first to transmit it, with a delay of at most half an hour.

The Peace Poetry Festival lasts for seven days and is divided into two sessions: one is impromptu poetry, where anyone can write a poem or a poem, which is equivalent to a mutual support, and the second is a poetry competition.

However, the poetry contest was not just for anyone, but for all the dignitaries, and generally invited the talents of the ten countries, which were the ten countries with the best literary rankings, as determined by the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

But unfortunately, Xu Qingnian didn't care about any of these things, because he wouldn't participate if he said he wouldn't.

"Brother Xu!"

"Brother Xu!"

"Something's happened."

The hour of the hour.

Xu Qingnian, who was still thinking about how to gain public opinion, suddenly heard Wang Ru speak.

As the voice rang out.

Chen Xinghe came out first instead.

"Brother Wang Ru, what is so anxious about?"

Chen Xinghe spoke, somewhat curious.

“Brother Xu, causing trouble, causing trouble.”

“Yesterday you made a wrong remark at the Peach Blossom Nunnery, and it was taken out by that Wang Fu to make a big deal out of it, and now many of the scholars have become discontented with you.”

Wang Ru was anxious and sweating, and said with some excitement.

“The Peach Blossom Nunnery?”

“Wang Fu?”

Chen Xinghe was somewhat puzzled.

And Xu Qingnian also frowned slightly.

“Brother Xu, didn’t you say yesterday that you didn’t want to participate in the Taiping Poetry Fair?”

“This Wang Fu made a lot of noise that day, saying that Brother Xu, you hold your talent and are arrogant, despise the world’s scholars, and are unwilling to participate in the Taiping Poetry Society.”

“You said that you thought that only ordinary literati were willing to participate in the Peace Poetry Competition, and that no truly talented literati bothered to participate.”

“You also said that you felt that the talented scholars of the ten kingdoms were nothing more than that, and that you felt degraded by being with them.”

“This Wang Fu is really no good, planting evidence and misinterpreting the meaning, and now the talented scholars of the Ten Kingdoms all see you in a different light, and I’ve gone to explain, but no one wants to listen.”

“Brother Xu, why don’t you go and explain yourself?”

Wang Ru opened his mouth and spoke of the rumours outside.

At the same time, he discouraged Xu Qingnian from going to explain the gossip.

“How outrageous.”

“How could senior brother mean such a thing, these people are truly detestable.”

Chen Xinghe couldn’t help but curse after hearing this.

However, Xu Qingnian in turn did not have any expression.

“Let them talk, Brother Wang Ru, there is no need to explain.”

“The Ten Kingdoms Talents have only had a grudge against me for a long time, is it useful to explain?”

Xu Qingnian spoke calmly.

He was already immune to such gossip.

People scold you and you respond? And clarify?

Would it be useful to clarify?

Furthermore, maybe people knew that it was false, but just wanted to get in trouble with him.

After all, Xu Wangu’s name is too loud.

Who wouldn’t want to rub it in the heat?

“All right, Brother Wang Ru, I really won’t be attending this Taiping Poetry Competition, nor do I want to waste time on it.”

“Let’s assume they’re right, it’s indeed a bunch of mediocre talents, all right, I’ll continue reading, senior brother, you entertain brother Wang Ru.”

Xu Qingnian returned to his room and continued reading his book, not listening to anything outside the window.

This made Wang Ru a little embarrassed.

“Brother Wang Ru, my senior brother indeed does not want to participate in this Taiping Poetry Competition, but that’s okay, I’m here!”

“I have recently composed two poems, you can help me look at them.”

Chen Xinghe pulled Wang Ru, just as he had composed two poems, and let him look at them.

And the latter followed them with some reluctance.

At this moment.

In the capital of Great Wei, quite a few voices were indeed ringing out.